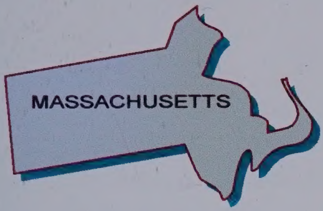
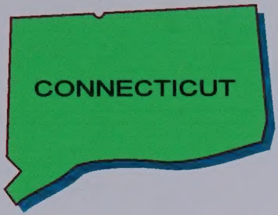
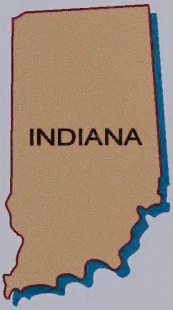

MASSACHUSETTS


CONNECTICUT

EVERTTS

and
Related
Families



Compiled by
Carolyn Rensch Cripe

INTRODUCTION

This collection of material is based what is known and surmised about the family history of Elva May Evertts Rensch. It includes information from a number of sources, and I am making an earnest effort to give credit where credit is due.

Every time I take an overall look at my collection of information I notice some gaps and wonder why I didn't have them filled in. Then I scurry around in the library and on the Internet, and the end result is that often the material to fill in the gaps just is not available to me. That doesn't mean that it will never be available; in time, the information may be put online, found in someone's attic, or be put on microfilm.

Along with the serious business of "who begat whom," we will consider some more entertaining questions, such as, "Did the Loyalist members of the Evarts family change the spelling of their surname to Everts?"; "Did the Slentzes really think they were better than other people?"; "Who was that Indian bride from the French and Indian War?"; and "Was Grandpa Kibbe obstinate, or what?" Most of these questions, and many others, will probably still be unanswered in my lifetime (though I'm not giving up). However, I can prepare you for one answer: Edward Kibbe was a doozie!

Aunt Betty loaned me a photo album, and Florian very kindly printed copies of some of those photos for this volume.

I used some of the information from Janie Grussing's book on the Evertts family, especially when it came to the lives of the children of Gilbert C. and Mary C. Haynes Evertts.

Since this volume is going to be very limited in distribution, I am treating some family information differently than I would if it were going out for all the world to see. My great-grandparents, in particular, are being described rather more fully than they would be if I were presenting them to the public. In fact, one of these descriptions contains surmises about a hereditary, genetic, disease. I have read recommendations that material of this sort should not be made public. Therefore, my recommendation is that this information should not be published outside the family, and definitely not

on the Internet. I think that all of us should be aware that some of us may have inherited a possible tendency to alcoholism, but there is no reason that this information should be allowed to fall into the hands of medical insurers, or any other form of Big Brother.

Our Native American heritage is something else we may want to keep within the bounds of our family. I know, I haven't been able to prove it, but I believe that it is true, and I am not sure that it is totally safe to have it made public knowledge, even in this (or maybe especially in this) day and age.

Our ancestors were a very mixed lot. Some of them were Puritans, escaping from religious intolerance. Others were adherents to the Church of England, and they often felt persecuted here in a country where the church was the state for many years. At least one came to escape bankruptcy in England; he probably considered religion less important than a stable financial situation. Some were Baptists, or at least supporters of Baptists and Quakers, and they suffered some persecution for their religious beliefs.

EVARTS TO EVERTS TO EVERTTS

One of the surname dictionaries I consulted (sorry I didn't write down the citation) says that this surname may be related to Everard and Everett. And I have seen my 4th great grandfather, Gilbert Everts' name written as "Evits" or "Evitts." This indicates how the neighbors, at least, and possibly Gilbert himself, pronounced it.

The early references to the family are "Evarts," but somewhere along the line the "Everts" spelling crept in. The Canadian branch of the family (descendants of Gilbert's cousin Oliver) believe the split to be along the division between Loyalist Everts and the Revolutionary Evarts. My own opinion is that this explanation is too simplistic. It does seem to me that about this time, the above-mentioned Gilbert is often Gilbert Everts, while his father was John Evarts, but there are other sources, town histories, etc., that refer to all of them as Everts, while other authors call them all Evarts.

To get the Canadian opinion, read the article, THE EVERTS OF AUGUSTA TOWNSHIP, by Meg A. Coulombe, published in LEEDS AND GRENVILLE BRANCH NEWS AND VIEWS, Vol. 17, No. 7, September, 1991. This can be found in the genealogy section of the Allen County Public Library.

I had never heard a breath of having an ancestor who fought on the wrong side of The War of the Revolution before I began research. THE CHAPIN BOOK, by Gilbert Warren Chapin, included a bit of information on Gilbert, saying that he was not opposed to eventual freedom from England, but that he thought the colonies were not strong enough to survive on their own. After reading the article on Sylvanus Everts (part of which is included in the notes in the genealogy section), I can understand why Gilbert would think that. I have a suspicion that he wanted to be on the winning side but was misled by the dire situation in Vermont. Read it and see what you think.

While doing research on the family, I have been trying to determine when the second "t" in "Evertts" was added. My third great grandfather, Cyrus Everts, was, for a time, clerk of Fitchville Township in Huron County, Ohio. I plan to include a page or two in this volume to demonstrate his

handwriting and to show that he signed his name either "Cyrus Everts" or "C. Everts." And he most certainly was not illiterate. The story that my father told me was that one of the Everts got tired of having his mail delivered to his cousin, so he added the "t" to his surname to help the post office. After going over and over the material I have collected, it appears that the person who had such touching faith in the postal service to observe an extra "t" must have been Gilbert Conrad Evertts.

In Richland County, Ohio, Gilbert Conrad Everts had a somewhat older cousin named Gilbert Chapin Evarts (or Everts). The scenario I envision (this is pure speculation) is that both wanted to be known as "Gilbert C. Evarts or Everts," or even "G.C. Everts," and Gilbert Chapin Evarts or Everts had about a ten-year head start on Gilbert Conrad Everts. I can even imagine our Gilbert C. being irritated at having to explain, "No, I'm not Timothy's son; I belong to Cyrus," or , "No, I'm not that Gilbert C. Everts."

There is also the question of who thought that members of the Everts family were so ignorant they didn't know how to spell their own name. (This also was told by my father, who had been told that the family name was probably "Everetts," but the poor souls were so ignorant they left out a letter or two.) It appears to me that the problem must have set in with some of the spouses of the children of Gilbert C. Evertts and Mary Celesta Haynes Evertts.

I have been delving into old DeKalb County records to see what I could learn about the various spellings of the name. Even though Gilbert C. was signing things as "Gilbert C. Evertts," there were plenty of people with New England connections that knew the name was really "Everts," and they were writing it that way. A generation later, officials no longer knew what the family connections were and seemed to be writing the name with as much variety as Gilbert and Mary's children and grandchildren.

At the time of Mary Celesta Haynes Evertts' death, the *official* form of the name appears on forms as "Evertts." However, in her obituary and other items for public consumption, someone, or several someones, in the family was having it printed as "Everetts."

You know that old saying about not speaking ill of the dead? Well, I just can't resist. There was at least one Slentz who thought she was better than other people. This was my great grandmother, Eunice Slentz Evertts. And

keep in mind that Eunice's sister, Allie Slentz, also married one of the Evertts sons, and there may be hints that she, too, thought the Slentzes were a notch above other people. Their background would not have led them to be at all familiar with the Everts/Evarts surname. Aunt Betty has implied that Eunice did not think her husband, Joe Evertts, supported her in the style she believed she deserved. I don't know if the 2 sisters by themselves could have swung the whole family to a different spelling of the family name, but I think they played a big part in it.

What amazes me as I look back is that while there is an Everett family and an Everitt family, both made up of good, respectable people, I'm sure, there is no reason to believe that either family is of better stock than the Evarts/Everts line.

JOHN EVARTS, ca 1600-1669, IMMIGRANT ANCESTOR

Unfortunately I don't seem to have any folksy anecdotes about John Evarts. The first definite evidence of John Evarts' residence in New England is that he was made a freeman in March, 1638, in Concord, Massachusetts. He lived in Concord several years before he moved to Guilford, Connecticut. He was made a freeman there February 5, 1651/52, and he died in Guilford, May 9, 1669.

His first wife, Elizabeth (last name unknown) was the mother of all of his children, though in 1663, he married another Elizabeth, widow of William Bradley and John Parmalee. It is not certain what her maiden name was (though I have seen it as Sheaffe on the Internet), but as she is not directly related to us, it does not appear to be essential to know.

Also, on the Internet, and to be considered cautiously, John Evarts' parents are listed as William Evarts and Sarah Everhard.

I think we can make a few deductions about John Evarts from the fact that he was made a freeman. He was a "respectable" member of the community, he owned land, and he was a church member in good standing. Becoming a freeman meant that he could vote.

The following is the Freeman's Oath, as taken by another man in Rhode Island, also in 1638. I assume that the oath was identical or very nearly so in Massachusetts.

"I, _____ _____, being by God's providence an inhabitant and freeman within the jurisdiction of this Commonwealth, do freely acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof, and therefore do here swear by the great and dreadful name of the Everlasting God, that I will be true and faithful to the same, and will accordingly yield assistance and support thereunto, with my person and my estate, as in equity I am bound; and I will also truly endeavor to maintain and preserve all the liberties and privileges thereof submitting myself to the wholesome laws and orders made and established by the same.

And further, that I will not plot nor practice any evil against it, nor consent

to any that shall do so but will truly discover and reveal same to lawful authority new here established for the speedy preventing thereof.

Moreover, I do solemnly bind myself in the sight of God, that when I shall be called to give my voice touching any such matter of the State, wherein freemen are to deal, I will give my vote and suffrage as I shall judge in mine own conscience may best conduce and tend to the public weal of the body without respect of persons or favor of any man. So help me God in the Lord Jesus Christ."

In 1655, he had 2 suits made against him in the court, which were apparently settled to the satisfaction of both men. The man suing him was Thomas French (who was the father of Mary French, first wife of John Evarts, Jr.), and the suits concerned "hoggs." I do not know whose hogs were involved, or what they did, but Thomas French appeared in town records fairly often with complaints against his townspeople.

John and Elizabeth Evarts had the following children:

John Evarts, b. February 29, 1639/40
Judah Evarts, b. October 27, 1642
Daniel Evarts, b. 1645
James Evarts, b. 1648
Elizabeth Evarts

JOHN EVARTS, JR. 1639/40-1692

There does not appear to be a lot of information about the second John Evarts other than the fact that he was married twice. His first wife, Mary French, appears to have died quite young, possibly in childbirth. The printout from my genealogy database lists the two wives and their children in the wrong order - I apologize. I told the database that the second wife should be the preferred wife, because it is from her that we descend. She was Mary Bow, daughter of Alexander Bow. I have not yet done any research on the Bow family.

John Evarts, Jr. and Mary Bow had the following children:

Hannah, b. November 12, 1670
Sarah, b. June 4, 1673
Elizabeth, b. 1674
Nathaniel, b. July 24, 1675
Mehitabel, b. February 25, 1678/79
Ebenezer, b. September 15, 1681
Silence, January 26, 1683/84
Patience, B. May 14, 1689

NATHANIEL EVARTS, 1675-1739

Nathaniel Evarts, son of John Evarts, Jr. and Mary Bow, appears to have been born in Guilford, Connecticut and to have died there. The Evarts family does not seem to have been sending any of their sons into the ministry or medicine, unlike some of the other families we have looked at. His wife, Margaret Hastings, came from a family supposed to have connections to English nobility (which may very likely be true). Her father, Dr. Thomas Hastings of Hatfield, Massachusetts, was not only a physician, but was also the schoolmaster in the first American school that included girls among the students. See the notes on Dr. Hastings in the genealogy section.

There were probably fewer girls than boys in Dr. Hastings' school, but I suspect that Margaret was given a better education than was usual for girls at that time.

Nathaniel and Margaret had 5 children: John, Margaret, Elijah, Nathaniel and Sylvanus. The Guilford area may have been getting a little crowded, in respect to the amount of land available. I believe this is why the 4 sons moved together to Salisbury, Connecticut, in 1749.

Dr. Thomas Hastings' father, also Thomas Hastings, immigrated, with his wife, Susanna, in 1634. He was only 29 at the time, but soon became a freeman and a deacon, and held several important positions in the colony. He left England because of his religious connection. It seems to me that he rose very fast for his age in the ranks of the colony, either because of his own qualities or the qualities of his ancestors, or both. Susanna died childless, and Thomas Hastings' second wife, Margaret Cheney, was the mother of Dr. Thomas Hastings.

JOHN EVARTS, 1708-1786

This John Evarts was born in Guilford, Connecticut, to Nathaniel and Margaret Hastings Evarts. I have not found very much written about him until after John and his three brothers, Elisha, Nathaniel and Sylvanus had moved to Salisbury, Connecticut, in 1749.

John married Submit Stone, daughter of Stephen Stone and Elizabeth Leman, October 2, 1734. They had a family of 12 children, but if you look carefully at their family group sheet, you will note that 4 of those children were little girls who did not survive childhood. Submit, born in 1737, and Sarah, born in 1739, both died in 1742. One suspects one of the childhood diseases or diptheria. Then a series of 5 boys was born before another girl, again named Submit, was born. She died at the age of three. Another Sarah was born in 1761; she died a month after her first birthday.

Today, it is very unlikely that parents would reuse the name of a child who died, but it was the custom in New England to do so.

Reading about this John Evarts is the first time that I get a feeling about the personality of any of this family, and, I suspect, this may give clues about what his forbears were like. Besides owning other property, John also owned a tavern, and political meetings were held in his tavern. I believe we could think of him as an entrepreneur or a "wheeler and a dealer." The Evarts men were not professional men, that is, doctors, ministers or lawyers, but I think they were used to having money (or its equivalent in property) and influence in their communities.

When word got out that the governor of New Hampshire was giving grants of land in an unsettled area, whose ownership was hotly contested by New York, John Evarts got together with a group of friends, acquaintances, and relatives. They agreed to send him to look at the land and to apply for the grant. Thus began the move to Vermont. John Evarts himself did not ever move there, but his son, Gilbert, and his brother, Sylvanus, were among those who did move.

John Evarts and his son Luther are listed among the patriots during the Revolutionary War, while his son, Gilbert, living in a very different

atmosphere, became a Loyalist, or Tory. I touched on this in an earlier section. It appears that Sylvanus came out the big loser, because he lost everything, including a mill, and was in his fifties, perhaps too late in his life to be starting over.

In November, 1777, John Evarts and Philip Spencer signed a bond for the amount of 400 pounds in order to move Gilbert Evarts from New York to the Litchfield County jail, with the promise of bringing Gilbert back when the committee wanted him. So, in spite of their political differences, John did not desert his son.

THE FAMILY OF SUBMIT STONE

WILLIAM STONE

There seem to have been several early immigrants named Stone, enough of them to be confusing. Furthermore, while we are descended from a worthy Puritan cleric named Samuel Stone, we are not descended from the Rev. Samuel Stone who served the church at Hartford. Forget him, and ignore him if you come across him in your researches. Our Rev. Samuel Stone did not leave England. His sons John and William did, however, come to the New World in July, 1639. They arrived on the ship "St. John" in the harbor of New Haven, Connecticut.

The "St. John" passengers bought land from the Mohegan Sachem Menunkatuck and named their new home Guilford after Guildford, England. This Guilford, of course, is Guilford in Connecticut, not Vermont.

Besides owning farmland, William was also a tailor and an innkeeper. William was already married to Hannah when they immigrated. They had four children: William, Hannah, Benajah and Sarah. Hannah died in 1655, and William married Mary, widow of Richard Hughes, in 1659.

WILLIAM STONE, 1642-1730

The younger William Stone was born in 1642, in Guilford, Connecticut to William and Hannah Stone. On February 20, 1674, William married Hannah Wolfe, daughter of Edward Wolfe of Lynn. William and Hannah Wolfe Stone had fourteen children, only one of whom died in childhood.

William was married a second time to Mary, last name unknown.

STEPHEN STONE

Stephen Stone was born March 1, 1690, to William and Hannah Wolfe Stone. In 1691, he married Elizabeth Leman, the daughter of Christopher and Esther Barnett Leman. He died December 24, 1753. Stephen and Esther were the parents of nine children. Their third child was Submit who

married John Evarts.

Much of the information on the Stone family has been taken from THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM STONE ONE OF THE FIRST SETTLERS OF GUILFORD, CONECTICUT by Edward Perry Stone Sr.

GILBERT EVARTS, 1741/42 - ?

Gilbert Evarts was born to John and Submit Stone Evarts January 5, 1742, in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He married Rebecca Chapin January 14, 1765, in Salisbury, Connecticut. Gilbert and Rebecca had a large family. Although the Salisbury clerk's office has a list of the children, that list was given to the clerk at a later date by one of Gilbert and Rebecca's daughters, so we cannot actually be positive that the children were born there. Various family histories give Lanesborough, Massachusetts, as the birthplace of several of the Evarts children. If we absolutely have to cite a birthplace for them, Salisbury is probably as good as any. It is true that several of the children were baptized in Saint Luke's Church, Lanesborough, Massachusetts. I have not yet found any record of land ownership or residence there by Gilbert and Rebecca Evarts. My current thought on this is that, since this church was an Episcopal church, rather than Congregational like most other early New England churches, Rebecca's family may be the reason the children were baptized there. There will be more discussion on this when we look at Rebecca's ancestors.

Gilbert was one of the proprietors of the land grant his father, John, got from the New Hampshire governor. Vermont was not a colony; both New York and New Hampshire claimed the territory. Gilbert Evarts and his neighbors, including several relatives, were in a very precarious position when the British Army came through. The revolutionary forces fled, so the residents had no protection. Since New York had been trying to drive out these settlers, anyway, the settlers could hardly look to New York for protection, and, apparently, New Hampshire had never done anything for them but hand out the grants.

We can only read between the lines now, but it seems to me that Oliver Evarts (Gilbert's cousin) had changed his position drastically about the Colonies' hope for independence. We will probably never know what it was that changed Oliver's mind, but it wasn't a temporary change. After the war, Oliver and his father, Sylvanus, moved to Canada, while Gilbert stayed in the new country. There is a possibility that Oliver and Sylvanus eventually had a falling-out, since Sylvanus came back to the U.S. to live with another of his sons.

GILBERT EVARTS, 1741/42 - ?

Gilbert Evarts was born to John and Submit Stone Evarts January 5, 1742, in Guilford, New Haven County, Connecticut. He married Rebecca Chapin January 14, 1765, in Salisbury, Connecticut. Gilbert and Rebecca had a large family. Although the Salisbury clerk's office has a list of the children, that list was given to the clerk at a later date by one of Gilbert and Rebecca's daughters, so we cannot actually be positive that the children were born there. Various family histories give Lanesborough, Massachusetts, as the birthplace of several of the Evarts children. If we absolutely have to cite a birthplace for them, Salisbury is probably as good as any. It is true that several of the children were baptized in Saint Luke's Church, Lanesborough, Massachusetts. I have not yet found any record of land ownership or residence there by Gilbert and Rebecca Evarts. My current thought on this is that, since this church was an Episcopal church, rather than Congregational like most other early New England churches, Rebecca's family may be the reason the children were baptized there. There will be more discussion on this when we look at Rebecca's ancestors.

Gilbert was one of the proprietors of the land grant his father, John, got from the New Hampshire governor. Vermont was not a colony; both New York and New Hampshire claimed the territory. Gilbert Evarts and his neighbors, including several relatives, were in a very precarious position when the British Army came through. The revolutionary forces fled, so the residents had no protection. Since New York had been trying to drive out these settlers, anyway, the settlers could hardly look to New York for protection, and, apparently, New Hampshire had never done anything for them but hand out the grants.

We can only read between the lines now, but it seems to me that Oliver Evarts (Gilbert's cousin) had changed his position drastically about the Colonies' hope for independence. We will probably never know what it was that changed Oliver's mind, but it wasn't a temporary change. After the war, Oliver and his father, Sylvanus, moved to Canada, while Gilbert stayed in the new country. There is a possibility that Oliver and Sylvanus eventually had a falling-out, since Sylvanus came back to the U.S. to live with another of his sons.

Of course, Gilbert was stripped of all of his property, including the land in Bennington County, down to the last cow and sheep. The historians say that he then moved to the land he had been granted in Addison County years before. The interesting thing is that it was a *statewide* regulation that stripped Gilbert of his property. So how did he hang on to that land in Addison County? I suspect that his father, John Evarts, used his influence to protect that grant and to keep his son from being chased out of Vermont.

The only source I have for information on the death of Gilbert Evarts/Everts is a family history that gives his place of death as Beekmantown, New York. Gilbert Everts and Gilbert Everts, Jr. are listed next to each other in Addison County, Vermont, in the 1800 U.S. Census. I have not found either of the Gilberts in the 1810 census in Addison County. By 1820, there was one household in Addison County with Gilbert Everts as head of the household; this was very likely Gilbert, Jr. However, in the 1820 census of Beekmantown, Clinton County, New York, we find Charles Evets and Gilbert Evets living next to each other, and both involved in agriculture. Charles Evets' age (between 26-44) would be a good match for Charles Everts (Gilbert's youngest living son), now about 32 years old.

Another clue is that in February, 1820, Charles Everts of Plattsburgh, married Anna Carpenter of Middlebury. Plattsburgh is in Clinton County, New York. If you look at a map of this area, you will see that Clinton County, New York, is not really very far from Addison County, Vermont. It is on the other side of Lake Champlain and a little farther north.

The listing of Gilbert Evets' household in the 1820 census includes 1 male, 26-44 (possibly another son), Gilbert, over 45, 1 female aged 16-17, and 1 female, aged 45 & up, presumably Rebecca.

I have received the impression that Addison County, Vermont was not very good farm land, and Clinton County, New York, right at the edge of the Adirondacks looks to me to be not much of an improvement.

Gilbert and Rebecca had a large family:

Martin Everts 1783-1849
Asenath Everts 1767-
Henry Everts 1768-1843

Gilbert Everts 1770
Reuben Everts 1771-
Esther Everts 1773-
Timothy Everts 1775-1846
Charles Everts 1777-1783
Lament Everts 1779-
Cyrus M. Everts 1783-
Elisha Everts 1784-
Darius Everts 1785-
Charles Everts 1788-
Horatio Everts 1790-1790

State Papers of Vermont Vol. 6 1941
Mary Greene Nye, ed subt - Sequestration, Confiscation
+ Sale of Estate

COURT OF CONFISCATION OF BENNINGTON COUNTY, POWERS, ETC.

(Mss. State Papers of Vermont—Court of Confiscation, p. 2)

In Council Windsor March 26th 1778

Voted that his Exellency the Governor and Council that live in Bennington County be a Court to Confiscate the Estates of those persons that are Enemies in the same form as those in the County of Cumberland are (that is to say) they are impowerd to Confiscate and order sale to be made of all such Lands and Estates as shall by Sufficient Evidence Appear to be forfeited within said County and order the produce of the same into the Treasury of this State, they are also Impowerd to appoint Commissioners to adjust and Settle the Accounts of the Creditors to said Estates and order Payment for the same

---

LIST OF ESTATES ORDERED CONFISCATED BY COURT OF CONFISCATION, APRIL 23, 1778

(Mss. State Papers of Vermont—Court of Confiscation, pp. 4-8)

Arlington April 23d 1778

The Court being met appointed Mathew Lyon Clerk of the Court

Member[s] Present

His Excellency Thomas Chittenden President
Honorable Timothy Brow[n]son Esqr
Honble Joseph Bowker Esqr
Honble Jerrimiah Clark Esqr

Proceeded to Examine the Evidence's Relative to the following persons Viz

George Gardner	of Pownal
Joseph Henderson [Anderson]	
Benjamin Henderson	
Samuel Henderson [Anderson]	
John Defoe	
Abram Defoe	
James Reynolds	
David Goff	
Paul Gardner	
Amos Dunning	
Beriah Chelsey	
Benjamin Reynolds	
Beriah Buck	
Charity French	
Nathan Walker	

Joseph Haviland	of Bennington
John Munrow Esqr [Munroe]	of Shaftsbury
Ebenezer Wright	
Abraham Marsh	
Elisha King	
Abel Howley Jun	of Sunderland
William Marsh	of Manchester
Jerrimiah French	
Samuel Rose	
Benjamin French	
Andrew French	
Joseph Lockwood	
William Reynolds	
Datie Seeglick	
Joseph Baker	
David Sturges	

Elisha Hard
Richard Sackett
Philo Hurlbert
James Hard
Phineas Hurd
George Mitchell
Beniajah Benidict
Samuel Addams
Jeptha Howley
Jehiel Howley
Daniel Burrett
Isaac Brisco
Ichannah Benedict
Samuel Buck
David Williams
Benjamin Holt
Austin Seeley
Ephraim Knap
Caleb Henderson
Charles Bennett
Abel Bennidict
Stephen Fairchild
Gideon Adams
of Arlington

Elijah Benidict
David Castle
Reuben Howley
Barnabas Hough
[John] M^{c} Nabb
Daniel Fisher
William Fairfield
of Pollett

Aaron Bull
Moses Veal
Seth Cook
John Hoit
of Danby

Isaac Ives
Thomas Wheeler
of Wallingford

John M^{c}Neil
William Irish
of Tinmouth

Enoch Mallery
Eiphraim Mallery
Isreal Bardsley
[Price] Bardsley
William Marsh
of Dorsett

[Dr. James] M^{c} Donald
Abigas Hall
John M^{c}Comb
Josiah Case
Daniel Scott
of Reuport

John Ward
Asa Ward
John Beach
Joseph Morss [Moss]
James Floom
Caleb Lewis
James Morse
of Wells

Oliver Colvin
Thomas Brayton
Elijah Osbourn
Solomon Johns
Daniel Walker
Daniel Hill
Daniel Hill Jun^{r}
Benj^{n} Spencer Esq^{r}
Haselton Spencer
Timothy Bull
Thomas Green
Moses Bowdish
Daniel Marsh
Simpson Jenney
Jerrimiah Spencer
Jerrimiah Parker
William Sutton
John Lee
Joshua Mattison
Philip Nicols
Gideon Brayton
of Clarendon

William Powers of
Bredport
Samuel Richardson

ohn Curtice
arnard Spencer
mariah How
ames Clark
oseph Brayton
oseph Lewis
omfort Curtice
imothy Hill
of Clarendon

David Shorey
Robert Perry
Ebenezer Washburn
Joshua Bostwick
of Rutland

David Remmington
Gilbert Everits
Oliver Everits
Silvanus Everits
Asa Landon
Charles Griffin
George Sharman
Jonathan Smith
Daniel Culver
of Castletown

Roger Stephens Jun^r^ of Pitsford

John Smith
of Bredport
also
Ithuel Towner
—— Williams
& Joseph Pringel
of Bredport
Abner Woolcott
& Justice Sherwood
of New Haven
William White
of Cornwill
John Nicols
—— Napping
of Ferrisburg
Samuel Filer
[John] Mabis
John Gray
of Shelburne

also Caleb Reynolds Jun^r^
Coonradt Defoe
Elizer Larebee
Adam Deal
Peter Deal
Hendrick Deal
& Daniel Straight
of Pownal

also Enoch Malarey[,] —— Parker[,] John Beach and [Henry] French of Wells
Edward Watson of Addison & William Powers of Panton—John Kelly Esq^r^ of New York & Charity French

After Several Adjournments from day to day haveing Maturely considered the several proofs that were exhibited in Court & that otherwise appears do Judge that they and Each and every one of them being Inhabitants of this State or haveing Intrest therein have by their Notorious Treasonable acts committed against this & the United States of America forfeited the Whole of their Real and personal Estate to this State and the Court do order and adjudge the same to be Confiscated & sold and the money arriseing from such Sales after the just Debts and charges are paid be put into the Public Treasury of this State to be disposed of according to orders and direction of the General Assembly.

AN ACT TO PREVENT THE RETURN TO THIS STATE OF CERTAIN PERSONS THEREIN NAMED, AND OTHERS, WHO HAVE LEFT THIS STATE, OR EITHER OF THE UNITED STATES, AND JOINED THE ENEMIES THEREOF

(Mss. Laws of Vermont, vol. 1, p. 105)

Passed February 26, 1779
Repealed November 8, 1780

Whereas Samuel Anderson, Joseph Anderson, Benjamin Anderson, Amos Dunning, Beloved Carpenter, Beriah Buck, Caleb Reynolds Jun^r, Coonraad Devoe, Adam Deal, Peter Deal, Hendrick Deal, and Daniel Straight, *of Pownal;* James Brakenridge Jun^r *of Bennington;* John Mu[n]roe Esq^r, Ebenezer Wright, and Abraham Marsh, *of Shaftsbury;* Elisha Hard, Jeptha Hawley, Philo Hulbert, James Hard, Phineas Hurd, Benajah Benedict, Samuel Adams, Isaac Brisco, Samuel Buck, David Williams, Benjamin Holt, Caleb Henderson, Charles Bennet, and Gideon Adams, *of Arlington;* Jeremiah French, Andrew French, Samuel Rose, Joseph Lockwood, William Reynolds, Joseph Barker, Date Seelick,[1] and Davis Sturges, *of Manchester;* Col. William Marsh, and Israel Bardsley, *of Dorset;* Joseph Case, Daniel Scott, and James M^{c}Donald, *of Reuport;* Barnabas Hough, William Fairfield, Elijah Benedict, David Castle, and Reuben Hawley, *of Pollet;* James Moore, Caleb Lewis, John Ward, Joseph Morse, James Floom, John Beach, and Enoch Mallery, *of Wells;* Silvanus Everts, Gilbert Everts, Oliver Everits, Asa Landon, Charles Griffin, and Daniel Culver, *of Castleton;* Joshua Bostwick, David Shorey, and Robert Perry, *of Rutland;* Daniel Marsh, Elijah Osbourn, Hazelton Spencer, John Lee, William Sutton, Daniel Walker, Barnabas Spencer, Amariah How, James Clark, Philip Nichols, Daniel Hill Jun^r, Simpson Jenny, Solomon Johns, Joseph Lewis, Comfort Curtis, Timothy Hill, *of Clarendon;* Seth Cook, and Aaron Bull, *of Danby;* Isaac Ives *of Wallingford;* Joseph Pringle, John Smith, Ithiel Towner, and Samuel Richardson, *of Breadport;* Abner Wolcott and Justus Sherwood *of New Haven;* William White *of Cornwall;* John Nicholas, *of Ferrisborough;* Roger Stephens Jun^r *of Pitsford;* Samuel Files, and John Gray, *of Shelbourne,* William Powers *of Panton,* all in the County of Bennington; Caleb Green, Abisha Howe, Shadrach Ball, *of New Fane;* Malachi Church, Oliver Church, John Arms, and Oliver Wells, *of Brattleborough;* John Grant [Grout?] *of Chester;* Col^o James Rogers, *of Kent;* Timothy Lovell *of Rockingham;* Crean Brush *of Westminster;* Zadock Wright, and Jonathan Wright, *of Hertford* [Hartland]; all in the County of Cumberland, and many other persons, have voluntarily left this State, or some of the United States of America, and joined the Enemies thereof; thereby not only depriving these States of their personal Services, at a time

---

[1] See Audit Office Transcripts, vols. 27, p. 444 and 31, p. 255 for claim of Date (Dayle) Seelick before the British Commissioners in re losses sustained through confiscation of property.

when they ought to have afforded their utmost Aid in defending the said States against the Invasions of a cruel Enemy, but manifesting an inimical Disposition to said States, and a design to aid and abet the Enemies thereof in their wicked purposes.

And Whereas many mischiefs may accrue to this, and the United States, if such persons should again be admitted to reside in this State:—

Which to prevent,

I Be it enacted, and it is hereby enacted by the Representatives of the freemen of the State of Vermont, in General Assembly met, and by the Authority of the same, that if the said Samuel Anderson, Joseph Anderson, or any of the before mentioned persons, or either of them, or any other person or persons, though not specially named in this Act, who have voluntarily left this State, or either of the United States, and joined the Enemies thereof, as aforesaid, shall, after the passing this Act, voluntarily return to this State, it shall be the Duty of the Sheriff of the County, his Deputy, the Constable, Selectmen, or Grand Jurors of the town where such person or persons may presume to come, and they are hereby respectively impowered and directed to apprehend and Carry such person or persons before an Assistant or Justice of the Peace; who is hereby required to call to his Assistance one or more Assistant or Justices of the Peace, who are hereby directed to give their Attendance, according to such requisition; And if upon Examination into the matter, the said Justices shall find that the person brought before them is any one of the before described Persons, they shall order him to be whipped on the naked Back, not more than forty, nor less than twenty Stripes; which Punishment shall be inflicted, and the Delinquent shall be ordered to quit this State immediately.

II Be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that if any person shall continue in this State one Month, or shall presume to come again into this State, after such Conviction, (without Liberty first had and obtained therefor—from the Governor, Council, and General Assembly) and be convicted thereof before the Superior Court of this State, he shall be put to Death.

III Be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that if any person shall willingly or wilfully harbour or conceal any of the Persons above named or described, after their return to this State, contrary to the Design of this Act; such person so offending, shall, on Conviction thereof before the Superior Court, forfeit and pay the Sum of five hundred Pounds, two thirds thereof to the Use of this State, the other third to the use of him or them who shall prosecute the same to Effect.

persons within Named who have Run to the Ministerial Troops for Protection
Bennington 25th Octr 1777

Charles Brewster
Comr Seqn

ACCOUNT OF GEORGE FOOT, COMMISSIONER OF SEQUESTRATION

(Mss. State Papers of Vermont, vol. 37, p. 25)

An account of Cattle and Other Articles (Being the former property of the Tories) Sold by George Foot[1] Commissioner of Sequestration Taken and Sold pursuant to the order of the Council of Safety for the State of Vermont Agreeable to their Warrant for that purpose Bearing Date Octr 24, 1777—

Octr 25, 1777—Property of John Whitlock: sold to John Whitlock, 2 Oxen, 10-0-0; to ——— Woodcock, 1 Cow, 9-4-0

March 31st 1778—Property of Moses Hallibert, to Elias Hall, 1 cow, 10-4-0; to Ephm Buel & John Smith, 5 swine 5-12-0; to George Foot, 1 swine, 1-10-0

Uncertain property: to Colo James Mead, 1 Kittle, 4-0-0; to Lemuel Hyde, 1 Kittle, 1-6-0; to Elisha Allen, 1 Kittle, 0-19-0; to Arunah Woodard, 9 Harrow Teeth, 2-9-0

Property of John Whitlock, sold to Benjamin Blanchard, 1 Harrow, 2-14-0; Uncertain property: to Elisha Allen, 1 pot, 1-6-0; to John Ashley, 1 Grindstone, 2-2-0; to Israel Hollibut, 1 Saddle Bagg, 0-8-0; 1 scythe, 0-5-0; 1 Wheel, 2-8-0; to George Foot, 1 Tub, 0-6-0; 1 Tub, 0-9-0; 2 Tubs, 0-6-0; to Jerusha Smith, 1 Bedsted, 0-9-0; to Reuben Moulton, 1 Bedsted, 0-9-0; to Ebenr Canfield, 1 Axe, 0-19-0; to John Grant, 16½ Tallow, 0-16-6; to Perez Sturdavant, 1 Hoe, 0-5-0; to Reuben Moulton, 1 Shave, 0-4-0; to Jurasha Smith, 1 Wheel, 0-7-0; to Arunah Woodward, 1 Chaine, 0-14-0; to Elias Hall, 1 Sickle, 0-5-6; to Arunah Woodward, 1 Bedsted, 0-11-0; 1 Bell, 0-10-0

April 1st Property of Gilbert Everts, to George Foot, 5 Sheep, 3-5-0; to Reuben Molton, 5 Sheep, 3-5-0

ACCOUNT OF GEORGE FOOT, COMMISSIONER OF SEQUESTRATION, 1777-1780

(Mss. State Papers of Vermont, vol. 37, p. 195)

An Account of Cattle and Other Articles (Being the former property of the Tories) Sold by George Foot, Commissioner of Sequestration. Taken and Sold pursuant to the order of the Council of Safety for the State of Ver-

---

[1] Appointed October 21, 1777.—Governor and Council, vol. 1, p. 191.

mont, Agreeable to their Warrant[1] for that purpose Bearing Date Octr 25th 1777.

[Unless specified, the original owner of the property is unknown]

Octr 25, 1777 Sold to John Whitlock, property of John Whitlock, 2 oxen, 10.0.0; Sold to . . . Woodcock, property of John Whitlock, 1 Cow, 9.4.0; March 31, 1778, sold to Elias Hall, 1 cow the property of Moses Holliburt, 10.4.0; to Ephm Buel & Jno Smith, 5 swine, property of Moses Holliburt, 5.12.0; to George Foot, property of Moses Holliburt, 1 swine, 1.10.0; To Col. James Mead, 1 Kettle, 4.0.0; to Lemuel Hyde, same, 1.6.0; to Elisha Allen, same, 0.19.0; to John Ashley, 1 Grin Stone, 2.2.0; to Arunah Woodward, 9 harrow teeth, 2.9.0; to Benjamin Blanchard, the property of John Whitlock, 1 harrow, 2.14.0; to Elisha Allen, 1 pot, 1.6.0; to Israel Hollibut, 1 Saddle Bag, 0.8.0; George Foot, 1 tub, 0.6.0; to Jerusha Smith, 1 Bed Stead, 0.9.0; to Reuben Moulton, 1 Bed Stead, 0.9.0; to Arunah Woodward, 1 Bed Stead, 0.10.8; same, 1 bell, 0.10.0; to Ebenr Canfield, 1 ax, 0.10.0 to John Grant, 16½ [lbs] tallow, 0.16.6; to Perez Sturdevant, 1 hoe, 0.5.0; to Israel Holliburt, 1 Scythe, 0.5.0; to George Foot, 1 tub, 0.9.0; to Reuben Moulton, 1 Shave, 0.4.0; to Jerusha Smith, 1 Wheele, 0.7.0; to Arunah Woodward, 1 Chaine, 0.14.0; to Elias Hall, 1 Sickle, 0.5.6; to George Foot, 2 tubs, 0.6.0; to Israel Holliburt, 1 Wheel, 2.8.0; April 1st to George Foot, property of Gilbert Everts, 5 Sheep, 3.5.0; to Reuben Moulton, property of same, 5 Sheep, 3.6.0; to George Foot, ½ Side of Leather, 0.6.0; to John Moulton, 1 Bowl, 0.1.0; Jesse Belknap, ½ side of Leather, 0.8.0; Lewis Switland, 1 side of Leather, 1.6.0; Lieut Buel, 1 side of Leather, 1.0.0; George Foot, 1 Chair, 0.2.6; to Israel Holliburt, 1 Chair, 0.3.4; to George Foot, 1 Hetchell, 1.2.0; to same, 1 Hand Iron, 1.1.0; to Reuben Moulton, 1 Kettle, 0.17.0; to Lieut Buel, 1 Pillion, 0.9.6; to George Foot, 1 Scythe, 0.3.7; to Jesse Belknap, 2 tubs, 0.8.0; to same, 1 ax, 0.6.0; to John Moulton, 1 ax, 0.6.0; to George Foot, 1 Shave, 0.1.3; to Jesse Belknap, 1 Sickle, 0.1.4; to Israel Hullibert, 1 Shave, 0.1.1; to John Moulton, 1 Chest, 0.6.9; to Israel Holliburt, 1 Hand Iron, 0.18.0; to Reuben Moulton, 1 Spade, 0.8.8; to Israel Holliburt, 1 Hetchell, 0.9.3; to Reuben Moulton, 1 Tramel, 0.3.6; to Israel Holliburt, 1 Staple and Rings, 0.3.9; to Samuel Moulton, 1 Shave, 0.1.0; to same, 1 ax, 0.2.0; to Reuben Moulton, 1 Bed Rope, 0.9.0; to Elias Hall, 1 Chest, 0.3.0; to same, 1 Jugg, 0.4.0; to Reuben Moulton, 1 Jugg, 0.3.0; to George Foot, 1 Pillion, 0.15.0; to Arunah Woodward, property of Moses Holliburt, 5 sheep, 5.10.6; to Different persons, Sunds in Small Articles, 1.7.8 . . . Total £87.17.8

Feby and March 1778 Sold 16 bushels wheat, the property of John Whitlock, 11.4.0; July 1779, sold 12 bushels wheat, the property of same, 9.12.0; sold 20 pounds of flax, the property of same, 1.0.0; April 1778, sold George Foot, 12 pounds flax, property of sd Whitlock, 0.12.0; sold 20

---

[1] Probably Foot's commission was dated October 25, 1777.—See note p. 245, *ante*.

bushels of wheat, property of Everts & Landon, 12.0.0; sold 30 bushels corn, property of Oliver & Gilbert Everts, 10.10.0; sold 20 bushels oats, property of John Whitlock, 4.0.0; sold 12 bushels oats, property of . . . Gaylord, 2.8.0; March 1778, to Perez Sturdevant, 40 Ct [cwt] hay, property of . . . Hawkins, 7.0.0; to Lewis Swetland, 16 Ct hay, property of Moses Holliburt, 2.0.0; to Elisha Kilburn, 3 Ct hay, property of . . . Everts, 0.12.0; to Azariah Blanchard, 5 Ct hay, property of Everts, 1.0.0; to Ephraim Buel, 5 Ct hay, property of Everts, 1.0.0; to Thomas Goodwin, 6 Ct hay, property of Everts, 0.18.0; to George Foot, 30 Ct hay, property of John Whitlocks, 4.10.0; to Eaton & Buel, 24 Ct hay, property same, 3.0.0; to John Eaton, 10 Ct. hay, property of Everts, 4.0.0; to James Smith, 12 Ct. hay, property of Everts, 4.12.0; to Jesse Belknap, 20 Ct. hay, 2.0.0; Apr. 1779, to George Foot, 30 Ct. hay, 4.10.0; 1779, To Cash Rec^{d} from Perez Sturdevant for the use of Gilbert Everts Farm, 22.0.0; 1780, To Cash Rec^{d} from Sam^{l} Churchill for the use of Jon^{a} Smiths & John Whitlocks Land, 1.16.0; 1778 & 1779, To the use of one Acre & half of John Whitlocks Land at 20/ per year, 2.0.0 . . . Total, £200.1.8

George Foot C^{r}

Rutland County ss Tinmouth July 15th 1786

Personally appeared before me George Foot a Commissioner of Sequestration thessigner of the within account and made Solemn oath that the within account exhibited is true and that it contains all the articles by him sold as Commissioner of Sequestration in the behalf of the State to the best of his knowledge and belief—

Sworn before me—Sam^{l} Mattocks Ass^{t}

State of Vermont To George Foot Commissioner of Sequestration D^{r}
1778, May 30 To Cash paid Ira Allen Treasurer, £95.12.0; Feb. 26, 1779, To Cash paid Ira Allen Treasurer, 8.0.0; Feb. 27, Cash paid ditto, 36.0.0; Ap^{r} 10, To one Ton & half of hay Deliver^{d} to Parmelee Allen by order of the Governor, 4.10.0; 1777, Nov. 8th To Cash paid William Ashley for threshing Wheat for the use of the State, 0.8.0; 14th, to Seven Bushels of wheat Deliver^{d} to Thomas Lee for the use of the Scouts, 4.4.0; 8th, to 240 Weight of flour Deliver^{d} To Eben^{r} Allen Cap^{t} for use of Scouts, 3.18.0; 28th, To Cash paid To Elias Hall for Tanning Leather for the State, 0.18.0; 1778, Ap^{r} 1, To Cash paid to Jesse Belknap for Vendueing Tory Effects, 1.4.0; March 22d To Cash paid Zadock Remington & Elisha Kilburn for prising Hay for the S^{t}, 0.6.0; Oct^{r} 22d To a Journey to New Ashford by order of Council Two Days finding myself and horse, 1.4.0; 1777, To my Services Done for this State in Nov^{r} 1777 as p^{r} Day Book, 8.14.0; To my Actual Services Done for this State in Dec^{r} 1777 as p^{r} Day Book, 1.4.0; 1778, To my Actual Services Done for this State in Feb^{y}, 3.12.0; To my Actual Services and other Contingencies in March 1778, 11.0.0; To my Servises in April, Done for the State, 0.12.0; To Keeping Six Swine four Weeks on Corn—in order for Vendue, 0.16.0; To my Servises in May 1778, Done for the State, 5.0.0; To my Servises in July, Done for the State, 10.11.6; To my

Descendants of John Evarts

Generation No. 1

1. JOHN^2 EVARTS *(WILLIAM^1)* was born in England, and died 09 May 1669 in Guilford, Connecticut. He married (1) ELIZABETH. He married (2) ELIZABETH PARMALEE 27 May 1663. She died Jan 1682/83.

Notes for JOHN EVARTS:
Sources: GENEALOGIES OF CONNECTICUT FAMILIES, volume 1

P. 576: "John Evarts, the founder of the family of that name in New England, was made a freeman at Concord, Mass., Mch. 1637-8. He was resident there for some years, during which time at least two of his children were born. He took the freeman's oath at Guilford, Conn., Feb. 5, 1651-2, and was sued there in 1655 in two civil suits. He purchased John Mephams's allotment at Guilford, for 21pounds, on July 29, 1651, and died May 9, 1669. In 1667 he was appointed tillingman. He is said to have lived for some time in New Haven. He married first, Elizabeth ________; and married second May 27, 1663, Elizabeth, widow of John Parmelee who died Nov., 1688."

Children of JOHN EVARTS and ELIZABETH are:

2. i. JOHN^3 EVARTS, b. 29 Feb 1639/40, Concord, Massachusetts; d. 28 Dec 1692.
3. ii. JUDAH EVARTS, b. 27 Oct 1642, Concord, Massachusetts; d. Nov 1696.
4. iii. DANIEL EVARTS, b. 1645; d. 05 Dec 1692.
5. iv. JAMES EVARTS, b. 1648; d. Apr 1682.
v. ELIZABETH EVARTS, d. Fairfield; m. PETER ABBOTT; d. 16 Oct 1667.

Notes for ELIZABETH EVARTS:
Elizabeth was murdered by her husband, and he was executed for this deed.

Generation No. 2

2. JOHN^3 EVARTS *(JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 29 Feb 1639/40 in Concord, Massachusetts, and died 28 Dec 1692. He married (1) MARY BOW, daughter of ALEXANDER BOW. She died 25 Apr 1700. He married (2) MARY FRENCH 14 Sep 1665. She died 1668.

Children of JOHN EVARTS and MARY BOW are:

i. HANNAH^4 EVARTS, b. 12 Nov 1670; d. 08 Feb 1753, Middleton; m. WILLIAM BARTLETT, 01 Apr 1696; d. 10 Oct 1741.
ii. SARAH EVARTS, b. 04 Jun 1673; m. JOHN MOODY, 03 Apr 1700.
iii. ELIZABETH EVARTS, b. 1674; d. 22 Feb 1687/88.
6. iv. NATHANIEL EVARTS, b. 24 Jul 1675; d. May 1739.
v. MEHITABEL EVARTS, b. 25 Feb 1678/79; m. (1) THOMAS ALLIS; m. (2) DAVID BLACHLEY, 10 Feb 1700/01; d. 03 May 1712.
vi. EBENEZER EVARTS, b. 15 Sep 1681; d. 09 May 1722; m. SARAH ALLIS, 22 Apr 1709; b. 1688; d. Jun 1739.
vii. SILENCE EVARTS, b. 26 Jan 1683/84; d. Dec 1751; m. THOMAS DOWD, 03 Nov 1705; d. 03 Dec 1711.
viii. PATIENCE EVARTS, b. 14 May 1689; d. 1689.

Children of JOHN EVARTS and MARY FRENCH are:

ix. MARY^4 EVARTS, b. 12 Aug 1666; d. 1688.
x. JOHN EVARTS, b. 16 Sep 1668; d. 30 Dec 1683.

3. JUDAH^3 EVARTS *(JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 27 Oct 1642 in Concord, Massachusetts, and died Nov 1696. He married MARY HAYDEN. She was born 06 Jun 1648.

Notes for MARY HAYDEN:
May have been named Mercy instead of Mary.

Children of JUDAH EVARTS and MARY HAYDEN are:

i. MARY^4 EVARTS, b. 28 Jun 1675; d. 01 Oct 1678.
ii. SAMUEL EVARTS, b. 04 Oct 1678; d. 14 Jan 1739/40.
iii. MARY EVARTS, b. 16 May 1682; d. 02 May 1688.
iv. ELEAZAR EVARTS, b. 16 Jun 1688.

4. DANIEL^3 EVARTS *(JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 1645, and died 05 Dec 1692. He married (1) MARY. She died 31 Mar 1663. He married (2) REBECCA DOWD. She died 16 Oct 1703.

Child of DANIEL EVARTS and MARY is:

i. HANNAH^4 EVARTS, b. 29 Mar 1663; d. 1687.

Children of DANIEL EVARTS and REBECCA DOWD are:

ii. ELIZABETH^4 EVARTS, b. 17 Dec 1664.
iii. DANIEL EVARTS, b. 24 Jan 1666/67.
iv. JOHN EVARTS, b. 20 Sep 1669.
v. JAMES EVARTS, b. 18 Feb 1671/72.
vi. SARAH EVARTS, b. 15 May 1675; d. 07 Oct 1706; m. (1) JOHN DUDLEY, 27 Jan 1700/01; d. 24 Jun 1703; m. (2) CHRISTOPHER WEST, 06 Feb 1705/06.
vii. SAMUEL EVARTS, b. 14 Dec 1681.

5. JAMES^3 EVARTS *(JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 1648, and died Apr 1682. He married LYDIA GUTTRIDGE 1660.

Children of JAMES EVARTS and LYDIA GUTTRIDGE are:

i. MARY^4 EVARTS, b. 26 Mar 1661.
ii. JOHN EVARTS, b. 1664.
iii. LYDIA EVARTS, b. Bet. 1664 - 1667; d. 27 Dec 1750; m. CALEB BISHOP, 19 Aug 1692; d. 19 May 1732.
iv. JAMES EVARTS, b. 1667; d. 03 Jan 1738/39.
v. JOSEPH EVARTS, b. 1669; d. 21 Dec 1679.
vi. JUDAH EVARTS, b. 1673; d. 28 Oct 1748.
vii. MARY EVARTS, b. 01 May 1674; d. Jun 1734; m. JOHN MUNGER, 08 Jun 1694.
viii. HANNAH EVARTS, b. 23 Sep 1677.
ix. JOSEPH EVARTS, b. 24 Feb 1679/80; d. 21 Dec 1767.
x. DOROTHY EVARTS, b. 1683; m. SSAMUEL MUNGER, 06 Apr 1710; d. May 1728.
xi. JONATHAN EVARTS, d. 1696.

Generation No. 3

6. NATHANIEL^4 EVARTS *(JOHN^3, JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 24 Jul 1675, and died May 1739. He married MARGARET HASTINGS 07 May 1707, daughter of THOMAS HASTINGS and ANNA HAWKS. She was born 07 Jul 1674 in Hatfield, Massachusetts, and died 07 Oct 1740 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont.

Children of NATHANIEL EVARTS and MARGARET HASTINGS are:

7. i. JOHN^5 EVARTS, b. 21 Sep 1708, Guilford, Connecticut; d. 25 Sep 1786, Salisbury, Connecticut.
ii. MARGARET EVARTS, b. 22 Aug 1710; d. 28 May 1748; m. EBENEZER FIELD.
iii. ELIJAH EVARTS, b. 04 Apr 1712.
8. iv. NATHANIEL EVARTS, b. 09 May 1719, Guildford, Connecticut; d. 02 Jun 1791.
9. v. SYLVANUS EVARTS, b. 31 Mar 1721.

Generation No. 4

7. JOHN^5 EVARTS *(NATHANIEL^4, JOHN^3, JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 21 Sep 1708 in Guilford, Connecticut, and died 25 Sep 1786 in Salisbury, Connecticut. He married SUBMIT STONE, daughter of STEPHEN STONE and ELIZABETH LEMAN. She was born 25 Mar 1717, and died 19 Jan 1802 in Salisbury, Connecticut.

Notes for JOHN EVARTS:
Source for birth and death information of Evarts children and death and burial information of John and Submit is SALISBURY, CONNECTICUT RECORDS: Volume One: Vital Records 1730-1800, Gravestone Inscriptions,

by Donna Valley Russell.

Fron THE REV. JONATHAN LEE AND HIS SALISBURY PARISH, Julia Pettee, p. 109-110:

"John, Nathaniel, Sylvanus, and Elijah Everts came from Guilford and settled here in 1749. John's home was on the Marry Robbin's estate on the Millerton road and his gravestone still is, or was near the new house built in 1952 on the site of John's home.

Other Everts' gravestones were uncovered just across the road south of the horse barn on the Drummond place (formerly the Samuel Robbins homestead, now an apartment house) at the junction of the main highway (Route 42) and the Belgo Road. Capt. Nathaniel Everts, who commanded a large tract of land on the Belgo Road covering what is now Dr. Wieler's land. Sylvanus married a sister of Governor Thomas Chittenden and settled in Vermont. Elijah died in 1754 only about six years after his arrival."

P. 145: "THE EVERTS (Spelled Evarts in the early records.) The names of the descendants of the Everts brothers who came to Salisbury in 1749 fill pages in the Vital Records in the two volumes of the printed town records. John and Nathaniel, both raising large families, were active during this period. Nathaniel and his sons cultivated the farm south of the Belgo Road, either Capt. Nathaniel or his son, Nathaniel Jr. living in a house which forms a portion of Dr. Wieler's residence. Brother John at once became an important member of the town, running an inn now famous for its connection with Vermont history. John was a leader in the speculative buying up of New Hampshire Grants for which the inn was a land office. This story will be told in another chapter. In the meantime John was hauled before the Justice Court for selling "strong liquors in small quantities" without a license from the County Court of Litchfield. This case was referred by the Salisbury Court to the Litchfield County Court.

John Everts was the first Assemblyman sent by the town in 1757 and represented the town in the General Assembly a dozen times later. The Everts married into the Chittenden and Moore families and later, after the Revolution, members of this family welcomed the Methodist circuit riders when they came to Salisbury."

In the chapter on Salisbury's Migration to Vermont: "The Royal Governor of New Hampshire, Benning Wentworth . . .began to hand out grants of whole townships on nominal terms, reserving for himself in each township two shares. . . Mr. John Everts, Esq. of Salisbury lost no time in putting in claims. Securing a formidable list of names of inhabitants of Salisbury and its vicinity as interested proprietors, he went with a group to Portsmouth and applied for a charter for two townships where Clarendon and Rutland now are. Finding that this land had already been granted and judging the ungranted land north of them ample for three townships, he shifted the names of the proprietors into three groups, perhaps ading a few more on his own authority, and now aplied for three townships, naming them Salisbury, New Haven, and the township falling between the two, Middlebury. . .Each township was to be six miles square and to be divided into 68 equal shares. Two of these shares were to be reserved as the Governor's private property, one for the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, one for a glebe for the Church of England, one for the first settled minister of the Gospel and one share for the benefit of schools. An annual rental of "one ear of corn" was to be paid for the first ten years and after this one shilling annually for every one hundred acres.

Proprietors' meetings for each of these three townships were warned and held at stated times in Salisbury, connecticut, usually at the home of John Everts."

The list of the original grantees include: John Evarts, Sylvanus Evarts, Gilbert Evarts, Luther Evarts, Daniel Evarts and Joel Evarts.

More About JOHN EVARTS:
Burial: Reed family cemetery

More About SUBMIT STONE:
Burial: Reed family cemetery

Children of JOHN EVARTS and SUBMIT STONE are:

i. JOHN^6 EVERTS, b. 30 Apr 1735.

ii. SUBMIT EVERTS, b. 05 Jul 1737; d. 1742.
iii. SARAH EVERTS, b. 06 Aug 1739; d. 1742.
10. iv. GILBERT EVERTS, b. 05 Jan 1741/42, Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut; d. Beekmantown, Clinton, New York.
v. LUTHER EVERTS, b. 06 May 1744, Salisbury, Connecticut; m. DEBORAH NEWCOMB, 13 Aug 1767, Salisbury, Connecticut.
vi. JOEL EVERTS, b. 02 Dec 1746.
vii. DANIEL EVERTS, b. 12 Jan 1748/49.
viii. CHARLES EVARTS, b. 13 Jul 1751.
ix. SUBMIT EVARTS, b. 29 Nov 1753; d. 18 Jan 1757, Salisbury, Connecticut.
x. MARTIN EVERTS, b. 27 Jun 1756, Salisbury, Connecticut.
xi. STEPHEN EVARTS, b. 06 Sep 1758.
xii. SARAH EVARTS, b. 21 Feb 1761; d. 21 Mar 1762, Salisbury, Connecticut.

8. NATHANIEL^5 EVARTS *(NATHANIEL^4, JOHN^3, JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 09 May 1719 in Guildford, Connecticut, and died 02 Jun 1791. He married ESTHER JONES. She was born 1720 in Coventry, Connecticut, and died 21 Apr 1797.

Children of NATHANIEL EVARTS and ESTHER JONES are:
i. NATHANIEL^6 EVARTS, b. 17 Jun 1748.
ii. ESTHER EVARTS, m. JOSHUA HYDE.
iii. EBEN EVARTS, m. HANNAH.
iv. ABNER EVARTS.
v. SYBIL EVARTS, m. UNKNOWN CHALKER.
vi. SILAS EVARTS.
vii. MABEL EVARTS, m. REUBEN GRINNELL.

9. SYLVANUS^5 EVARTS *(NATHANIEL^4, JOHN^3, JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 31 Mar 1721. He married (1) MARTHA HOYT. She died 1740. He married (2) ELISHEBA CHITTENDEN.

Child of SYLVANUS EVARTS and MARTHA HOYT is:
11. i. OLIVER^6 EVERTS, b. 1740.

Children of SYLVANUS EVARTS and ELISHEBA CHITTENDEN are:
ii. TIMOTHY^6 EVARTS.
iii. ELI EVARTS.

Generation No. 5

10. GILBERT^6 EVERTS *(JOHN^5 EVARTS, NATHANIEL^4, JOHN^3, JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 05 Jan 1741/42 in Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut, and died in Beekmantown, Clinton, New York. He married REBECCA CHAPIN 14 Jan 1765 in Salisbury, Connecticut, daughter of REUBEN CHAPIN and REBECCA KIBBE. She was born 17 Aug 1747 in Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut, and died 01 Jun 1793.

Notes for GILBERT EVERTS:
Sources: The information on the marriage of Gilbert Everts and Rebecca or Rebekah Chapin and the births of their children was obtained from Marilyn Everts Critari, who took this information from the records of the Town Clerk, Salisbury, Vermont. The record includes this note signed by the Town Clerk: "The above children were born to Gilbert Everts and of Rebekah his wife. On record by daughter of the said Everts, April 24, 1792."

THE CHAPIN BOOK OF GENEALOGICAL DATA by Gilbert Warren Chapin says that Rebecca was born in Somers, Connecticut, lived in Salisbury, DT, Lanesboro, MA, Castleton & Salisbury, VT., Married in Salisbury, VT. It includes the following paragraph on Gilbert:"Gilbert Everts settled in Salisibury, Vt., in 1786, being one of the original grantees under a charter obtained from Gov. Benning Wentworth by his father, John Everts, in 1761. Gilbert was a Royalist and his political sentiments were opposed to the Revolution. He thought the American people wre too weak in population and wealth to throw off the British yoke. His father, John Everts, was a patriot and was active in town affairs in Salisbury, Ct., in aiding the American cause."

Source: PARISH REGISTER OF ST. LUKE'S CHURCH LANESBOROUGH, MASS. by Rollin Hillyer Cooke:

P. 19: 1767 list of parishioners includes "Gilbert Evits" "A memorandum in margin says that no names are on record until 1831, except those in whose families baptism was performed."
P. 27: In Nov. 1770 , Martin, Acenath, Henry and Gilbert, children of Gilbert & Rebecca Evits wre baptized. In June of 1771, Reuben, son of Gilbert & Rebecca Evits was baptized. In May, 1774, Esther, daughter of Gilbert & Rebecca Evits was baptized.

Source: AN UNKNOWN VERMONTER: SYLVANUS EVARTS, GOVERNOR CHITTENDEN'S TORY BROTHER-IN-LAW by Gwilym R. Roberts (an article from VERMONT HISTORY, vol. XXIX, April 1961.
"On February 20, 1779, the Assembly of the State of Vermont joined the Governor and Council in granting to Timothy and Eli Evarts 120 acres of land in Castleton, in recompense for a debt owed by the state to their father. This would not in itself be remarkable were it not that six days later the father, Sylvanus Evarts, was proscribed as a Tory, and all of his property ordered seized for the benefit of the state. Commenting the 'the sin of the father was not visited upon the children,' the editor of the records of the Vermont Governor and Council in 1873 referred to this grant as a 'remarkable instance of generosity.'

A rather important fact of which the editor apparently was unaware, . . .is that Eli and Timothy Evarts were nephews of Governor Thomas Chittenden, and that Sylvanus Evarts, center of an important group of Castleton Tories, was a brother-in-law of the governor. . . .

The Chittenden and Evarts families had lived near each other in East Guilford, Connecticut for at least ninety-seven years before the day in 1749 when John, Nathaniel, and Sylvanus Evarts joined some of the Chittenden family in a move to the young town of Salisbury, in northwestern Connecticut. In the group were Thomas Chittenden, a nineteenn-year-old bridegroom, and his sister Elisheba, two years his senior who was married to Sylvanus Evarts.

The two families soon became very prominent in Salisbury community life. John Evarts was the first man to represent Salisbury in the Connecticut Assembly, where he served six consecutive terms, while Thomas Chittenden was also a representative for ten sessions before he was forty years old. Sylvanus Evarts was not as prominent, but served as tithingman and highway surveyor. John Evarts and
Thomas Chittenden were in the exclusive group of eighteen men listed at more than one hundred pounds in the Salisbury Grand List of 1759; at more than seventy pounds, Sylvanus Evarts was considerably wealthier than the average Salisbury citizen.

When the leading men of Salisbury decided to try to gain possession of some land in the 'New Hampshire Grants,' John Evarts was chosen to go to Portsmouth to apply for two townships. By redistributing the names on his list, he secured charters for three townships on Otter Creek - New Haven, Middlebury, and Salisbury. His name headed each charter, and eight other members of the Evarts family, including his two brothers, were to be found among the grantees, as were Thomas Chittenden and most of the other leading citizens of Salisbury. . . .most of the recipients used their ownership of land in the 'Grants' for purposes of speculation rather than of settlement.

In 1773 . . . .Syllvanus Evarts decided to try another frontier town. . . .Sylvanus Evarts now disposed of all his Salisbury property in order to acquire the valuable real estate left in Castleton when Bird had died the previous September . . .The three hundred pounds gained f rom the Salisbury sale on March 8, 1773, provided exactly the amount which Evarts had agreed eight days earlier to pay for the Bird farm and residence in Castleton, together with one half of the faluable sawmill and water rights at the outlet of Lake Bomoseen.

Before 1776, Oliver Evarts had joined his father in Castleton. . .In February of 1776m Oliver Evarts went back to Salisbury to marry Nancy Landon, daughter of James Landon. . .one of the wealthiest men in Salisbury. . .Within a few months after the wedding, Asa Landon, Oliver's new brother-in-law, moved to Castleton. A FOURTH MEMBER OF THE FAMILY GROUP IN THE FRONTIER CONNUNITY WAS GILBERT EVARTS, SON OF SALISBURY'S LEADING CITIZEN, SYLVANUS EVARTS' BROTHER JOHN. (Caps Carolyn's)

The migrants from Salisbury were barely settled in Castleton when conditions in that area. . .became tremendously hazardous due to the Revolutionary War and a British invasion. In May of 1775, Zadock Remington's tavern in Castleton became the rendezvous point for the expedition for the capture of Ticonderoga planned and led by Ethan Allen, formerly part-owner of the iron 'furnace' in the Furnace Pond area of Salisbury, the section in which the Evarts family had lived. The year 1776 saw the building at Skenesboro, some ten miles from Castleton, of the little fleet with which Benedict Arnold would force the postponement for a yer of the British invasion from Canada, although the fleet itself would be lost in the battle of Valcour Island. The same year also saw this section of the 'Grants' scourged by smallpox and other diseases caught from the remnants of the Montgomery-Arnold expedition to Canada, while those remnants wre dying by the hundreds at Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

The real days of testing and of terror for Castleton came between July 6 and July 24, 1777, with Burgoyne's invasion. On July 6, a group of Tories and Indians, led by Justus Sherwood, raided the little settlement, causing the death of Captain John Hall of Castleton and of Captain Williams of Guilford, Vermont. Ticonderoga had been evacuated early that morning, and throughout the hot July Sunday the Americans under General St. Clair had been retreating down the 'Hubbardton Road,' whih the American Army had constructed the preceding year. A few miles behind them came the British under Fraser and the Germans under Riedesel. By nightfall, St. Clair and the main body of the American troops were in Castleton.

Early the following morning, July 7, the British attacked the unprepared American rear guard which under Colonel Francis and Seth Warner, had remained at Hubbardton, six miles from St. Clair's troops. After a short but fierce engagement, the Americans were driven over the hills to the eastward, while St. Clair, learning of this defeat and also of the British seizure of Skenesboro, took his troops eastward to Rutland to avoid capture. On the following day, residents who remained in Castleton saw Riedesel and his Germans march through on their way to Skensboro, and on Wednesday the British under Fraser followed the same route, stopping in Castleton for a gill of rum per man as encouragement against the difficult traveling. By the following Sunday, the Germans were back in Castleton, having bridged the Poultney river and cut a road through what is now Fair Haven on their return trip.

Residents of the Castleton area who wished to preserve their loyalty to the new "United States of America" faced during the next eleven days a combination of unfavorable circumstances probably unmatched in any other section during the American Revolution. Castleton was an occupied village, with Lieutenant Colonel Breyman's corps stationed just west of the little settlement and with Riedesel's main force west of Breyman's along the Castleton River. The "rebel" army had been dispersed, and if it reassembled it would be, as General Schuyler wrote, "weak in numbers, dispirited, naked . . .destitute of provisions. . .with little ammunition, and not a single piece of cannon."

Many parts of the United States faced similar problems during the Revolution, but the position of the residents of the "New Hampshire Grants" was made much more difficult by doubts as to the legality of their government and of their land ownership. The government of "Vermont", to which the settlers were asked to be loyal, consistsed of only a Council of Safety acting rather irregularly under a hastily adopted constitution. The Congress of the United States seemed to be turning against their claims to ownershp of land in the Grants," while the New York Committee of Safety, with whiich they were asked to cooperate, contained many of the men who had taken the lead in opposing the Vermonters' land laims.

On July 10, Burgoyne summoned all citizens of the area to meet in Castleton on July 15 to receive protection from Colonel Philip Skene, whose great iron works and mills over at Skenesboro had been destroyed by the retreating Americans. For those settlers who would put a bit of paper in their hats or wear their shirtrs outside their coats as signs of acceptance of Burgoyne's protection, there would be a profitable market for farm produce as well as protection from Burgoyne's Indian allies. Remaining loyal to the rebelling coloniew meant confiscaton of their produce and possible destruction of their homes - the "devastation, famine, and every concomitant horror" which Burgoyne had threatened.

Under the circumstances, it is not surprising that General Schuyler reported to washington that "a very great portion of the residents of the New Hampshire Grants" had accepted protection from Borgoyne, nor that many residents of Rutland county furnished provisions for the British. Their real feelings are harder to determine; Riedesel reported that four hundred persons accepted protection at Castleton, but he felt that many of them were insincere, and really served as spies against the true loyalists. A German soldier reported that "Castle-town" was "one-third royalist and two-thirds rebel" and that "very few consent to take the oath of allegiance, a number agree to neutrality, perhaps because of our proximity and their property."

After the British had gone, persons who had accepted Burgoyne's protection reluctantly or insincerely were treated gently by the Bermont government, but Sylvanus Evarts and his family wre not in this group. In January 1776, Oliver Evarts apparently was working closely with the "Green Mountain Boys' when he was named one of the three assistant secretaries at the Dorset Convention,but in 1777, his attitude was quite different. He was later to assert that he "gave all assistance in his power to the Army under the Command of General Burgoyne," furnishing provisions, fat cattle, and forage, and his team to transport provisions, "procuring and clearing a Road through the Woods from Castleton to East Bau." Sylvanus Evarts, Gilbert Evarts, and Asa Landon must have joined Oliver Evarts in enthusiastic support of the British army, for when the Vermont Court of Confiscation first met in April of 1778, these four men were in the first group of Tories whose real and personal property was declared forfeit to the state by reason of their treasonable conduct. The presiding officer of this court was Governor Thomas Chittenden, Sylvanus Evarts' brother-in-law; the clerk was Matthew Lyon, whose wife was Sylvanus Evarts' niece; a third member of the five-man board was Timothy Brownson, a former Salisbury neighbor who, like Chittenden, had secured his Otter Creek lands through the activity of Gilbert Evarts' father.. . .

The younger Tories generally left Castleton. Gilbert Evarts went to Salisbury, Vermont, where he still owned land granted to him some twenty years earlier; here he became the only original grantee ever to live in the township. Oliver Evarts went to Canada. . ."

Children of GILBERT EVERTS and REBECCA CHAPIN are:

- i. CYRUS N.[7] EVERTS, b. 05 Feb 1783, Salisbury, Connecticut; d. 30 Jun 1849, Richland, Ohio; m. CHRISTINA RHODES; b. 17 May 1800, Pennsylvania; d. 12 Dec 1867, Richland, Ohio.
- ii. MARTIN EVERTS, b. 07 Nov 1765, Salisbury, Connecticut; m. (1) LUCY ADAMS; m. (2) ELECTA NOBLE FOOT.
- iii. ASENATH EVERTS, b. 08 Aug 1767, Salisbury, Connecticut; m. ROBERT LONGWORTHY.
- iv. HENRY EVERTS, b. 03 Nov 1768, Salisbury, Litchfield, Connecticut; d. 21 Nov 1843, Oswego, New York; m. SARAH COLE.
- v. GILBERT EVERTS, b. 28 Mar 1770, Lainsborough, Berkshire, Massachusetts.

  Notes for GILBERT EVERTS:
  I do not know if the family actually lived in Lanesboro. It appears that there was a group christening in an Episcopal church there. Read more about this in the section on Edward Kibbe.

  More About GILBERT EVERTS:
  Christening: Lanesboro, Berkshire, Massachusetts

- vi. REUBEN EVERTS, b. 01 Apr 1771, Lainsborough, Berkshire, Massachusetts; m. PARMELIA FARNUM.

  Notes for REUBEN EVERTS:
  I am not sure that any of these children were born in Lanesboro, but several were christened there in an Episcopal church.

  More About REUBEN EVERTS:
  Christening: Lanesboro, Berkshire, Massachusetts

- vii. ESTHER EVERTS, b. 30 Dec 1773, Lainsborough, Berkshire, Massachusetts.

  More About ESTHER EVERTS:
  Christening: Lanesboro, Berkshire, Massachusetts

- viii. TIMOTHY EVERTS, b. 02 May 1775, Castleton, Rutland, Vermont; d. 1846, Jefferson, Richland, Ohio; m. HANNAH BIGELOW.

  Notes for TIMOTHY EVERTS:
  Timothy was the 3rd great grandfather of Marilyn Everts Critari.

- ix. CHARLES EVERTS, b. 30 Aug 1777, Castleton, Vermont; d. 03 Apr 1783, Salisbury, Connecticut.
- x. LAMENT EVERTS, b. 22 Aug 1779, Salisbury, Connecticut.
- xi. ELISHA EVERTS, b. 28 Mar 1784, Salisbury, Connecticut.
- xii. DARIUS EVERTS, b. 01 Sep 1785, Salisbury, Litchfield, Connecticut.
- xiii. CHARLES EVERTS, b. 26 Feb 1788, Salisbury, Addison, Vermont; m. ANNA CARPENTER.
- xiv. HORATIO EVERTS, b. 19 Mar 1790, Salisbury, Vermont; d. 19 Jul 1790.

11. OLIVER[6] EVERTS *(SYLVANUS[5] EVARTS, NATHANIEL[4], JOHN[3], JOHN[2], WILLIAM[1])* was born 1740. He married (1) NANCY LANDON, daughter of JAMES LANDON. She died 1779. He married (2) HONORA FLEMING May 1786 in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. She died 1795.

Children of OLIVER EVERTS and NANCY LANDON are:

- i. MILICENT[7] EVERTS, b. Bef. 1777; d. 1788, Fair Haven, Connecticut.
- ii. JAMES EVERTS, b. 1778; d. Abt. 1778.

Children of OLIVER EVERTS and HONORA FLEMING are:

- iii. GEORGE[7] EVERTS, b. 1787.
- iv. WILLIAM EVERTS, b. 1789.
- v. DAVID EVERTS, b. 1791.
- vi. MARY EVERTS, b. 1793.
- vii. JOHANNAH EVERTS, b. 1795.

REBECCA CHAPIN EVERTS, 1747-1793 AND HER ANCESTORS, THE CHAPINS AND THE KIBBES

Rebecca Chapin was born August 17, 1747, in Enfield, Hartford County, Connecticut, to Reuben Chapin and Rebecca Kibbe. She married Gilbert Everts or Evarts January 14, 1765, in Salisbury, Connecticut. I have already written about some of the main events of their life; I'm sure that she shared in all the highs and lows of his life.

THE CHAPIN BOOK, by Gilbert Warren Chapin, says of Rebecca Chapin, "of Salisbury, Conn., Lanesboro, Mass., Castleton & Salisbury, Vt." It also says that she was born in Somers, Connecticut and died in Salisbury, Vermont, giving no date.

The one thing that really caught my eye in her history is that at least several of her children were baptized in an Episcopalian church. That is one of the happenings that we will look at further when we look at her mother's family, the Kibbes, or Kibbees.

Her father's family, the Chapins, descend from a highly respected religious man, Deacon Samuel Chapin, and we will get to his generation soon. Though the family can be traced back to England, it is possible that the Chapins were of French Huguenot descent.

REUBEN CHAPIN, 1718-1793

Rebecca Chapin's father, Reuben Chapin, was born September 13, 1718, in Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut. Reuben Chapin married Rebecca Kibbe on November 5, 1746, in Somers, Massachusetts, or Somers, Connecticut. I have conflicting sources here and will get back to this later. Reuben died June 1, 1793, in Salisbury, Connecticut. There just doesn't seem to be much written about him, which isn't necessarily a bad sign. It may simply be an indication that he led a respectable, middle-of-the-road life. Reuben Chapin and Rebecca Kibbe had seven children.

EBENEZER CHAPIN, 1676-1772

Cutter's NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES, Vol. IV, is the source of most of the

following information about Ebenezer Chapin. Ebenezer was the son of Japhet Chapin and Abilinah Cooley (there are quite a lot of different ways her name has been spelled). Born June 26, 1676, in Chicopee, Massachusetts, Ebenezer Chapin married Ruth Janes in December, 1702.

NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES says that Ebenezer and Ruth Janes Chapin had eleven sons, and that six of them settled in Somers Mount on adjoining farms. Presumably, Reuben was one of the five sons who settled elsewhere. Their children, including the daughters, are all listed on Ebenezer's Family Group Sheet.

Ebenezer died December 13, 1772, in Enfield, Connecticut.

JAPHET CHAPIN, 1642-1712

There is more information published on Japhet Chapin, who was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 15, 1642. Japhet's parents were Samuel Chapin and his wife Cicely Penny.

His first wife, and the mother of his children, was Abilinah Coley; after her death in 1710, he married Dorothy Root.

NEW ENGLAND FAMILIES says of Japhet Chapin that "He was, like his father, a man of great piety, a bulwark of the Puritan faith." Japhet also served as a deacon in the Springfield church.

Japhet was a volunteer in King Philip's War and was in the battle of Turners Falls in 1675. He also was chosen Selectman eight times.

Hannah Chapin Sheldon, daughter of Japhet and Ruth Chapin, was captured by the Indians and held captive in Canada for two years.

DEACON SAMUEL CHAPIN

Deacon Samuel Chapin, founder of the Chapin family in America, is always referred to as "Deacon Samuel Chapin," as though "Deacon" were part of

Descendants of Samuel Chapin

Generation No. 1

1. SAMUEL^3 CHAPIN *(JOHN^2, ROGER^1 CHAPYN)* was born 1598 in Paington, Devon, England, and died 11 Nov 1675 in Springfield, Massachusetts. He married CICELY PENNY 09 Feb 1622/23 in Paignton, Devon, England, daughter of HENRY PENNY and JANE. She was born 1601, and died 08 Feb 1682/83 in Springfield, Massachusetts.

More About SAMUEL CHAPIN:
Baptism: 08 Oct 1598, Paignton, Devon, England

More About CICELY PENNY:
Baptism: 21 Feb 1600/01, Paignton, England

Children of SAMUEL CHAPIN and CICELY PENNY are:

2. i. JAPHET^4 CHAPIN, b. Oct 1642; d. 20 Feb 1712/13, Springfield, Massachusetts.

ii. HENRY CHAPIN, d. 15 Aug 1718, Springfield, Massachusetts; m. BETHIA COOLEY, 15 Dec 1664; b. 1644; d. 1711.

More About HENRY CHAPIN:
Baptism: Jan 1630/31, Berry Pomeroy (1 mi. east of Totnes)

iii. CATHERINE CHAPIN, b. Bef. 06 Apr 1630; d. 04 Feb 1711/12, Springfield, Massachusetts; m. (1) THOMAS GILBERT; m. (2) SAMUEL MARSHFIELD; m. (3) NATHANIEL BLISS, 26 Nov 1646.

iv. DAVID CHAPIN, b. Bef. 04 Jan 1624/25; d. Aug 1672, Boston; m. LYDIA CRUMP, 29 Aug 1654.

More About DAVID CHAPIN:
Baptism: 04 Jan 1623/24, Paignton, Devon, England

v. JOSIAH CHAPIN, b. 1634; d. 10 Sep 1726; m. (1) MARY KING, 30 Nov 1658; b. 1639; d. 1676; m. (2) LYDIA BROWN PRATT, 20 Sep 1676; b. 1658; d. 1711; m. (3) MEHITABLE METCALF, 22 Jun 1713; d. 1724.

More About JOSIAH CHAPIN:
Baptism: 29 Oct 1637, Berry Pomeroy (1 mi. east of Totnes)

vi. SARAH CHAPIN, b. Bef. 06 Apr 1630; d. 05 Aug 1684, Springfield, Massachusetts; m. ROWLAND THOMAS, 14 Apr 1647; d. 1698.

More About SARAH CHAPIN:
Baptism: Oct 1628, Berry Pomeroy (1 mi. east of Totnes)

vii. HANNAH CHAPIN, b. Bef. 02 Dec 1644, Springfield, Massachusetts; d. 21 May 1719; m. JOHN HITCHCOCK, 27 Dec 1666; b. 1642; d. 1712.

viii. JOHN CHAPIN.

More About JOHN CHAPIN:
Baptism: 16 Jan 1632/33, Berry Pomeroy (1 mi. east of Totnes)

ix. HONOR CHAPIN.

More About HONOR CHAPIN:
Baptism: 08 May 1636, Berry Pomeroy (1 mi. east of Totnes)

Generation No. 2

2. JAPHET^4 CHAPIN *(SAMUEL^3, JOHN^2, ROGER^1 CHAPYN)* was born Oct 1642, and died 20 Feb 1712/13 in Springfield, Massachusetts. He married (1) ABILENAH COLEY 22 Jul 1664, daughter of SAMUEL COLEY and ANN PRUDDEN. She was born 1642 in Milford, Connecticut, and died 17 Nov 1710 in Springfield, Massachusetts. He

married (2) DOROTHY ROOT 31 May 1711.

More About JAPHET CHAPIN:
Christening: 15 Oct 1642, Roxbury, Massachusetts

Children of JAPHET CHAPIN and ABILENAH COLEY are:
3. i. EBENEZER^5 CHAPIN, b. 26 Jun 1676, Springfield, Massachusetts; d. 13 Dec 1772, Enfield, Connecticut.
ii. SAMUEL CHAPIN, b. 04 Jul 1665; d. 19 Oct 1729.
iii. SARAH CHAPIN, b. 15 Mar 1667/68; d. 23 Nov 1747.
iv. THOMAS CHAPIN, b. 20 May 1671; d. 27 Aug 1755.
v. JOHN CHAPIN, b. 14 May 1674, Springfield, Massachusetts; d. 01 Jun 1759, Springfield, Massachusetts; m. SARAH BRIDGMAN, 12 Feb 1701/02.
vi. HANNAH CHAPIN, b. 21 Jun 1679; d. 07 Jul 1679.
vii. HANNAH CHAPIN, b. 18 Jul 1680; d. 30 Sep 1765; m. JOHN SHELDON, 31 Dec 1703.
viii. DAVID CHAPIN, b. 16 Nov 1682; d. 17 Jul 1772.
ix. JONATHAN CHAPIN, b. 20 Feb 1684/85; d. 01 Mar 1685/86.
x. JONATHAN CHAPIN, b. 23 Sep 1688; d. 23 Feb 1761.

Generation No. 3

3. EBENEZER^5 CHAPIN *(JAPHET^4, SAMUEL^3, JOHN^2, ROGER^1 CHAPYN)* was born 26 Jun 1676 in Springfield, Massachusetts, and died 13 Dec 1772 in Enfield, Connecticut. He married (1) ABIGAIL STRONG CHURCH. He married (2) RUTH JANES 01 Dec 1702, daughter of ABEL JANES and MARY JUDD. She was born 05 Jun 1682, and died 18 Jan 1736/37.

More About EBENEZER CHAPIN:
Burial: Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut

Children of EBENEZER CHAPIN and RUTH JANES are:
4. i. REUBEN^6 CHAPIN, b. 13 Sep 1718, Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut; d. 01 Jun 1793, Salisbury, Connecticut.
ii. EBENEZER CHAPIN, b. 23 Sep 1705; d. 31 Mar 1751; m. ELIZABETH PEASE.
iii. NOAH CHAPIN, b. 25 Oct 1707; d. 23 Aug 1787.
iv. SETH CHAPIN, b. 28 Feb 1708/09; d. 22 Feb 1807.
v. MOSES CHAPIN, b. 24 Aug 1712; d. 03 Nov 1793.
vi. AARON CHAPIN, b. 28 Sep 1714; d. 19 Apr 1808; m. SYBIL MARKHAM.
vii. ELIAS CHAPIN, b. 22 Oct 1716; d. 06 Sep 1791.
viii. CHARLES CHAPIN, b. 26 Dec 1720; d. 21 Jan 1813.
ix. DAVID CHAPIN, b. 18 Aug 1722; d. 15 Sep 1762.
x. ELISHA CHAPIN, b. 18 Apr 1725; d. 1726.
xi. PHINEAS CHAPIN, b. 30 Jun 1726; d. 1756.
xii. RACHEL CHAPIN, b. 27 Aug 1703; d. 08 Mar 1777.
xiii. CATHERINE CHAPIN, b. 04 Jan 1710/11; d. Abt. 1786.

Generation No. 4

4. REUBEN^6 CHAPIN *(EBENEZER^5, JAPHET^4, SAMUEL^3, JOHN^2, ROGER^1 CHAPYN)* was born 13 Sep 1718 in Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut, and died 01 Jun 1793 in Salisbury, Connecticut. He married (1) SARAH. She was born 1733, and died 05 Jun 1784. He married (2) REBECCA KIBBE 05 Nov 1746 in Somers, Massachusetts, daughter of EDWARD KIBBE and REBECCA ELMER. She was born 13 Nov 1727, and died 31 Mar 1762.

Children of REUBEN CHAPIN and SARAH are:
i. SARAH^7 CHAPIN, b. 26 Oct 1768.
ii. EUNICE CHAPIN, b. 02 Jan 1774.
iii. OLIVE CHAPIN, b. 08 Oct 1775.

Children of REUBEN CHAPIN and REBECCA KIBBE are:
iv. REBECCA^7 CHAPIN, b. 17 Aug 1747, Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut; d. 01 Jun 1793; m. GILBERT EVERTS, 14 Jan 1765, Salisbury, Connecticut; b. 05 Jan 1741/42, Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut; d. Beekmantown, Clinton, New York.
v. JOHN CHAPIN, b. 29 Oct 1749; d. 25 Aug 1777, Battle of Fort Stanwix.

vi. ESTHER CHAPIN, b. 1758; d. 12 Dec 1773.
vii. LAMENT CHAPIN, b. 1762; d. 28 May 1777.
viii. SARAH CHAPIN.
ix. EUNICE CHAPIN.
x. OLIVE CHAPIN.

his name. However, Family Tree Maker doesn't like to have titles entered with names, so in the genealogy section, he will be simply "Samuel Chapin."

Samuel Chapin was born in 1598, in England, to John Chapin and Phillipe Easton. He married Cicely Penny February 9, 1623, in Paignton, England.

It is surprising, considering his notability, that there should be so many differing possibilities on his date of immigration. Since I cannot give a definite date for his arrival here, let us start by saying that there is record of his being at Roxbury, Massachusetts in 1638. Samuel took the freeman's oath in 1641, and he moved to Springfield, Massachusetts in 1642. He was instrumental, along with William Pynchon and Elizur Holyoke, in establishing the town of Northampton. He was on the first Board of Selectmen and served in that capacity for nine consecutive years. In 1652, Samuel Chapin, William Pynchon and Elizur Holyoke were appointed Commissioners. The description of this position sounds similar to that of a judge.

Samuel Chapin also served as a spiritual leader of his community. While his work was not confined to that of the ministry, he was occasionally called upon to fill that place in the absence of a minister.

There is no mention of his education, but his penmanship, written language, etc. indicate a better than average education. Some have suggested that he may have had some legal training before he came to this country.

Deacon Samuel Chapin died November 11, 1675, in Springfield, Massachusetts.

THE KIBBE FAMILY

The mother of Rebecca Chapin Everts was Rebecca Kibbe. As a rule, there is very little written of the women during this part of our history. Even the genealogists and family historians were mainly interested in tracing the male lines. Therefore, there just isn't much but the bare bones, if that, available, on most of our women ancestors. I can tell you who Rebecca's parents were, who her husband was and who her children were. Beyond

that, she came from an interesting family. Being a Kibbe does not have the *cachet* that being a Chapin does, but the Kibbes were interesting, all right.

However, we are once more in danger of becoming confused because of the duplication of first names. We have a direct series of three women named "Rebecca," and I am having trouble figuring out how to present them to you clearly.

Rebecca Kibbe Chapin was born November 13, 1727 to Edward Kibbe, Jr. and Rebecca Elmer. She married Reuben Chapin November 5, 1746 in Somers, Massachusetts. She died March 31, 1762. Reuben and Rebecca were the parents of a large family as mentioned in the section on Reuben.

Rebecca Elmer Kibbe was born to John Elmer (this name sometimes is spelled Elmore or Elmor) and Mary Adkins. She married Edward Kibbe October 4, 1722, in Enfield, Massachusetts. She died December 16, 1769, in Somers, Massachusetts. They were the parents of Edward (1723-1812), Elijah (1725), Esther (1731-1808), Mary (1732-1733), and Noahdiah (1733-1808)m besides Rebecca (1727-1762).

EDWARD KIBBE, JR. AND EDWARD KIBBE, SR.

Edward Kibbe, Jr. (1694-1784) seems to be overshadowed by his father Edward Kibbe, Sr. (1670-1756). Edward Sr. is described by the author of a book on Somers as "Edward Kibbe, the Dissenter." The HISTORY OF ENFIELD CONNECTICUT by Francis Olcott Allen, contains the records of the town meetings of Enfield, and it is rarely that the minutes do not end, "Edward Kibbe dissenting." Sometimes both Edward Sr. and Edward Jr. dissented.

I got a big chuckle reading about this man until I realized that he must have been very difficult to live with - his poor wife and neighbors!

The seating in the churches of that day was arranged by the rank and social standing of the people attending, and not everyone was always satisfied with the seats assigned to them. At one town meeting Edward Kibbe, Sr. made such a fuss that the people assigning seats more or less threw up their hands and said that he could sit anywhere he wished, except for the pulpit.

The denomination that we now know as the United Church of Christ was made up of a union between the Congregational church of the Puritans and the Reformed Church to which many of our Pennsylvania Dutch ancestors belonged. At that time, everyone in Massachusetts and Connecticut was expected to attend and financially support their local church. Edward Kibbe, Sr. thought that was unfair. I am not sure how it came about that he wanted to be an Episcopalian, but that is what he insisted. He didn't give up, and there must have been a few others who agreed with him, because they were at last given the opportunity to build their own church.

I believe that here is where we find his stubbornness accounting for the baptizing of several young Evarts children in the Episcopal Church. At no time did I come across any hint that the Evarts family were not Puritans, or even that they were unusually religious, until Edward Kibbe, Sr.'s great granddaughter, Rebecca Chapin Evarts, brought her children, several at a time (including my my 4th great grandfather Gilbert Everts or Evarts), to be baptized in an Episcopal church. Was this to please her mother's family? Or was she herself Episcopalian in spite of the strong Puritan background of the Chapins?

Edward Kibbe, Sr. was born February 2, 1670 in Salem, Massachusetts, and died August 22, 1756, in Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut. His parents were Elisha Kibbe and Rachel Cooke. Edward Kibbe, Sr. was first married to Rebecca Hadlock in 1692. There were no children from this marriage. On November 13, 1693, he married Dorothy Phelps, daughter of Jacob Phelps and Dorothy Ingersoll. In 1713, he moved to Somers, which was part of the town (or township) of Enfield.

ELISHA KIBBE, 1644-1735

Elisha Kibbe, son of Edward Kibbe and Mary Partridge Kibbe was baptized in Boston, Massachusetts, on September 30, 1545, at which time, he was said to be ten months and ten days old. Elisha became a joiner, a joiner being a skilled carpenter. When he was nineteen years old, he moved to Salem, Massachusetts. On October 12, 1667, Elisha Kibbe married Rachel Cooke, daughter of Henry and Judith Birdsall Cooke of Salem. A few years later, Elisha and his family were among the early settlers of Enfield,

Connecticut.

EDWARD KIBBE, 1611-1694

Much of this information comes from KIBBE GENEALOGICAL NOTES by Doreen Potter Hanna.

Edward Kibbe was born on May 11, 1611, to Edward and Deborah Kibbe of Exeter, England.

We don't know the date of Edward and Mary Partridge Kibbe's immigration. However, church records show that Mary was attached to the Boston church by September of 1645. Edward "set up a sawmill on the Muddy River in what is now Brookline, Massachusetts."

Edward held such public positions as "Clerk of Market" and "Surveyor of Highways."

It is presumed that he moved to Wakefield after his wife's death in order to be near or to live with family members. His tombstone says that he was 97 years old at his death, which means that either the date of birth, date of death, or age at death is in error. Doreen Potter Hanna suspects that the error is in the age at time of death, suggesting that such things as error on the part of the stone carver or faulty memory on the part of Edward could contribute to a mistake.

THE COLEY FAMILY

This has been another confusing family. All the information I got from the Chapin books said that Japhet Chapin married Abilenah Cooley. There is a huge amount of information on Benjamin Cooley and his family, and one of Japhet Chapin's brothers was indeed married to Bethia Cooley, one of Benjamin's daughters. However, I couldn't place Abilenah in this family.

Eventually I found a record that claimed that Abilenah was the daughter of Samuel Cooley and his wife Ann Prudden. This, in turn, led to the information that Abilenah's father was Samuel *Coley*. Coley is sometimes

spelled Coly, Collie, Colley, etc. Samuel Coley came to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1631, and had settled in Milford, New Haven, Connecticut by 1639.

Samuel Coley's wife, Ann Prudden, was the daughter of James Prudden, a free planter of Milford, Connecticut. Samuel and Ann Coley had the following children: Peter, Sarah, Samuel, Abilene (or several other variations in spelling), Mary, Hannah, and Thomas.

JAMES PRUDDEN

James Prudden came from Kings Walden, Hertfordshire, England. He married Sybil Mitchell there on April 6, 1608. A wife of James Prudden was buried at Kings Walden on May 27, 1618; this may have been Sybil, but the name on the stone is not legible, so we cannot be sure. If this was Sybil, then Sybil was the mother of Ann Prudden (wife of Samuel Coley), who was baptized at Kings Walden, February 8, 1618.

Some genealogists have made an attempt to prove that James Prudden was a brother of the Rev. Peter Prudden, but it would seem that this is not the case. It does seem likely that the two men may have been related. The Rev. Peter Prudden was the first pastor of the Milford church, and James Prudden is said to have come with "the Prudden party."

THE ELMER OR ELMORE FAMILY

Several of the Elmer family genealogists are convinced that "Elmer" is a form of "Aylmer." If this is true, and I suspect that it may be, we are really flying high here. I have found the name spelled several ways, Elmer, Elmor, Elmore, Ellmer, etc.

I am beginning this section with the first of the family to come to New England. This was Edward Elmer, who came from England to Boston on the ship Lion, arriving September 16, 1632. It has been suggested that he came from the county of Essex, possibly Braintree, as this is where Rev. Thomas Hooker (do you remember that this man is an ancestor on my grandfather's side of the family?) was preaching before he moved to this country. THE GREAT MIGRATION BEGINS simply says "unknown" for his origin. His date of birth is unknown, but THE GREAT MIGRATION BEGINS suggests that it was between 1608 and 1613. Edward Elmer settled first at Newton (now Cambridge), Massachusetts, with the Rev. Thomas Hooker and others who came on the Lion, and later moved to Hartford, Connecticut, with Rev. Hooker's group. He lived variously at Hartford, Connecticut, Northampton, Massachusetts, and South Windsor, Connecticut.

During King Philip's War, Edward Elmer was killed in 1676 by Indians while he was at work on his farm at Podunk, in South Windsor, Connecticut. There were two inventories made of Edward Elmer's estate. One was taken at Podunk and consists mainly of real estate. Another inventory was made at Hartford, in which there was no real estate. I am pleased to say that there was far more than enough to pay the estate's debts. It is suggested that the two inventories indicate that his residence was in Hartford, while one or more of the sons lived on the Podunk property, and that it was while on a visit to the Podunk farm that he was killed. His wife's name is given as either Mercy or Mary. She married Thomas Catlin after Edward Elmer's death.

Edward and Mary Elmer had the following children: John, Samuel, Elizabeth, Edward, Joseph, Mary and Sarah.

JOHN ELMER, 1644? - 1711

John Elmer was born about 1644 to Edward and Mary Elmer. John married about 1669, Rosamond Ginnuarie (Ginivare is another spelling). Rosamond had been the maid of Mr. Eliezer Way. I have found no specifics, but I wonder if she may have been a bondservant, because Mr. Way was upset about the marriage and behavior of John and Rosamond.

In fact, "On September 2, 1669, Mr. Eliezer Way complained against John Elmore for his abusive expressions of him & his wife in a letter to which his the said Elmor's name is subscribed & for publishing a determined & concluded contract of matrimony betwixt himself & Rosemon the said Mr. Waye's maid without his the said Way's leave, consent & against his good liking."

John and Rosamond Ginnuarie Elmer were the parents of John, Joseph and Jane.

JOHN ELMER, ca 1671 - 1722

This John Elmer was bron about 1671 to John and Rosamond Ginnuarie (or Ginivare) Elmer. He married Mary Adkins, daughter of Thomas and Jane Williams Adkins. Their children were Rebecca (our ancestress), William, Thomas, John and Martha.

THE PHELPS AND INGERSOLL FAMILIES

GEORGE PHELPS

Sources used for this section include THE HISTORY AND GENEALOGIES OF ANCIENT WINDSOR, CONNECTICUT, 1635-1891 by Henry R. Stiles, THE "MARY AND JOHN": A STORY OF THE FOUNDING OF DORCHESTER, MASSACHUSETTS, 1630, by Maude Pinney Kuhns, SEARCH FOR THE PASSENGERS OF THE MARY & JOHN 1630, volumes 7 and 14, and GEORGE PHELPS CONNECTICUT COLONIST, by George R. Griffiths.

It seems to be generally agreed that the William Phelps and George Phelps who arrived on the Mary and John were brothers, sons of George and Dorothy Phelps of Tewksbury, England. There is much more confusion about Richard Phelps, also on the Mary and John, with some claiming him to be another brother, some claiming him to be a son of William, and others admitting ignorance.

Most of the Mary and John passengers were from the "West Country" of England, consisting of Devon, Somerset, and Dorset. The ship, with its 140 passengers, sailed from Plymouth, England March 20, 1630, and arrived in Massachusetts on May 30, 1630. They settled in what became Dorchester, Massachusetts. Both William Phelps and George Phelps were active in the affairs of the colony. On October 28, 1634, George Phelps was chosen one of ten men "to order the affairs of the Colony for one year." He became a Freeman May 6, 1635.

In the fall of 1634, both brothers, along with their minister and a group of other settlers, moved from Dorchester to Windsor, Connecticut. Here, in 1637, George Phelps married Phillury Randall, daughter of Philip Randal and Joan Fush. George and Phillury Phelps had eight children together before her death in 1648. George Phelps then married Phillury's twice widowed sister, Frances. Frances had several children by her first and second husbands, Joseph Clark and Thomas Dewey. George and Frances had three sons together, one of them being our ancestor, Jacob.

George and Frances Phelps moved to Westfield, Hampshire, Massachusetts. George Phelps died in Westfield May 8, 1687, and Frances died there

September 27, 1690.

JACOB PHELPS, 1650-1689

There seems to much less information written about Jacob Phelps. He was born February 7, 1650, in Windsor, Connecticut, to George Phelps and his second wife, Frances Randall.

On May 2, 1672, Jacob Phelps married Dorothy Ingersoll. Dorothy was born at Hartford, in 1654 to John Ingersoll and Dorothy Lord. Jacob died a relatively young man, on Oct 16, 1689, at Westfield, Massachusetts, and Dorothy Ingersoll Phelps then married a Mr. Root.

Jacob and Dorothy had seven children: Dorothy (who died in infancy), Dorothy who was our ancestor and married Edward Kibbe, Hannah, who married Edward Kibbe's brother, John, Israel, Benjamin, Joseph and Jedediah.

THE INGERSOLL FAMILY

It is probable that the name "Ingersoll" was "Inkersall" originally. Of course, there are many spellings found for the name, including Ingerson, Inkerstall, and any other arrangement people could make of the letters.

In 1997, THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER published an article by David L. Greene, entitled "The English Origin (And Spiritual Turmoil) of John Ingersoll of Westfield, Massachusetts." Mr. Greene explains that after 1636, to become a church member in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, a person must make a public relation of his religious experience. Some of these relations have survived, and John Ingersoll's is one that has survived and been published in Volume 1 of the UNPUBLISHED WRITINGS of Edward Taylor, who was the minister at Westfield, Massachusetts.

One sentence in this public relation gives a major clue as to John Ingersoll's beginnings, "The first time, to my rememberance, that God met with me was by a Sermon I heard at Darby in old England. . ."

A study of the church records of Derby's ancient parishes led Mr. Greene to believe that John Ingersoll was the son of Thomas Inkersall, shoemaker, and Margery Eaton. Thomas Inkersall's parents were probably John Inkersall and Rose Taley or Saley.

JOHN INGERSOLL

The FIRST SETTLERS OF CONNECTICUT AND MASSACHUSETTS has John Ingersoll living first in Hartford, Connecticut, then Northampton, Massachusetts, and then in Westfield, Massachusetts.

John Ingersoll had three wives, the first being our ancestress, Dorothy Lord, daughter of Thomas Lord and Dorothy Bird. They had three children: Hannah, Dorothy (our line) and Margery. Dorothy Lord Ingersoll died at the birth of Margery, at Northampton in 1657, at about 26 years of age.

John Ingersoll was then married to Abigail Bascom, daughter of Thomas Bascom. John and Abigail had 4 children: Abigail, Sarah, Abiah, and Hester.

John Ingersoll's third wife was Mary Hunt. They married about 1667 and had eight children: Thomas, John, Abel, Ebenezer, Joseph, Mary, Benjamin and Jonathan.

The relation of religious experience mentioned above reveals that John went through a very painful period that we today would recognize as clinical depression. Thomas Bascom, his father-in-law at the time, assisted him in working through this dreadful time.

John Ingersoll died at Westfield, September 3, 1684.

THOMAS LORD

The sheet listing Thomas Lord and his family along with information on the ship on which they sailed to New England is information taken from English records. Apparently, people had to meet certain standards in order

to be allowed to leave England, [particularly if they were from families of quality and good estate. A modern genealogist, George R. Griffiths, has expressed some doubt about the completeness of Thomas Lord's declaration. He says, "It is thought that Thomas Lord may have been connected to the Guild of Goldsmiths of London, which was a powerful association including men of fortune and family."

Thomas Lord was born in Towcester, Northampton, England, about 1585. In 1611, he married Dorothy Bird, also of Towcester. Thomas and Dorothy Lord and seven children came to New England in 1635. It has been suggested that their eldest son, Richard, had been sent ahead to look over the country and its prospects.

Thomas Lord was a merchant and trader. He also owned a half interest in a mill. We are not sure when he died, but the fact that Dorothy owned land in 1651 indicates that he was already dead by then. Thomas Lord left no will, which means that Dorothy, his widow, would have inherited only a small part of his estate. When Dorothy Bird Lord died in 1676, at the age of 86, she left a substantial estate of her own, indicating, I think, that her late husband left a very large estate.

It is unlikely that Thomas Lord was as devout a member of the Church of England as he professed to be in order to be allowed to leave England, as the Rev. Mr. Hooker was among his friends in New England.

Jo: Wyndell*	16	Marie Toller	16

17 Aprilis 1635. Theis p'ties herevnder expressed are to be transported to New England imbarqued in y^{e} Elizabeth W^{m} Stagg M^{r}. Cert. from the Minister and Justices of the Peace of their Conformitie to the Church of England, they have taken the oaths of Allegeance and Supremacie.

James Bate *Husb:*	53	Mary Smith *filia*	15
Alice Bate	52	Peter Gardner	18
Lyddia Bate	20	W^{m} Hubbard	35
Marie Bate	17	Rachell Bigg	6
Margaret Bate	12	Patience ffoster	40
James Bate	9	Hopestill ffoster	14
Edward Bullock *Husb:*	32	ffrancis White	24
Elizabeth Stedman	26	Joan Sellin	50
Nathaniell Stedman	5	Ann Sellin	7
Isack Stedman	1	Edward Loomis	27
Robert Thornton	11	Jo: Hubbard	10
Margaret Davies	32	Jo: Davies	9
Elizabeth Davies	1	Marie Davies	4
Dorothy Smith	45	Jo: Browne	40

The p'tie herevnder named with his wife and children is to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Elizabeth and Ann, Willm Cooper M^{r}. bound thither the p'tie hath brought testimonie from the minister of his conformitie to the orders and discipline of the Church of England and from the two Justices of peace y^{t} he hath taken the oaths of Allegeance and Supremacie.

Alexander Baker	28	Christian Baker	1
Elizabeth Baker *uxor*	23	Clement Chaplin	48
Elizabeth Baker	3	W^{m} Swayne	50

27 Aprilis, 1635. Theis vnder written names are to be transported to New England Roger Cooper M^{r}. bound thither in the Elizabeth and Ann. The p'ties have brought Certificates from the Minister at Westminster and the Justices of the Peace, of his Conformitie; the p'tie hath taken the oaths of Allegeance and Supremacie.

Richard Brocke *A Carpenter*	31	Daniell Preston	13
Edward Sall	24		

29 Aprilis, 1635. These vnder written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the Elizabeth and Ann, Roger Coop^{r}, M^{r}. The p'ties have brought Certificate from the Minister of the p'ish and Justice of Peace of their conformitie to the orders and discipline of the Church of England and y^{t} they are no Subsedy men.

Ric^{h} Goard†	17	Tho: Lord *A Smith*	50

---

* Possibly *Wendell*, but the MS. is perfectly plain *Wyndell*.

† May as well be read Goare as Goard; for the terminal letter is *e* or *d*, and those letters are made exactly alike. The *d* is usually made a little taller than the *e*; but when used at the end of a word, and neither *d* nor *e* before occurring in the same word or name, it is not always possible to say which it is.

Dorothy Lord *uxor*	46	Aymie Lord	6
James Cobbett	23	Dorothy Lord	4
Thomas Lord	16	W^{m} Samond	19
Ann Lord	14	Josias Cobbett	21
W^{m} Lord	12	Jo: Holloway	21
John Lord	10	Jane Bennet	16
Joseph ffaber	26	W^{m} Reeve	22
Tho: Pond*	21	Christopher Stanley *Taylor*	32
Robert Lord	9	Suzanna Stanley *uxor*	31

Family History: Immigrants to the New World, 1600s-1800s
Passengers to America, The Founders of New England, Page 25 –26
© MyFamily.com, Inc., November 2, 2004

CYRUS M. EVERTS, 1783-1849

Cyrus was the 10th child of Gilbert and Rebecca Chapin Everts. Part of his life is well documented, but there are still huge gaps in it. According to his son, Gilbert Everts, who settled in DeKalb County, Indiana, Cyrus married the daughter of a Pennsylvania Dutch family, and Gilbert himself was born in Pennsylvania. I have not found any clue as to what part of Pennsylvania this would have been. At one time, I thought I had found Cyrus in Pennsylvania, but later realized that it had to be a different Cyrus Everts. Cyrus' wife was Christina Rhodes, and, of course, Rhodes is a very common German name and I have not yet found any clue as to her father's first name except for the fact that Cyrus and Christina had a son named Gilbert *Conrad* Everts. Cyrus' brother, Timothy, named one of his sons Gilbert *Chapin* Evarts. The name Chapin, of course, is Rebecca Chapin Everts' family name, but where did the Conrad come from? My guess is that Gilbert Conrad Everts was named after both of his grandfathers. So I occasionally search for a man named Conrad Rhodes (or Rhoads or Roth or any other variation of the name) who had a daughter Christina.

In the 1820 census of Rupert, Bennington, Vermont, there is a listing for a Cyrus Everts, with a boy aged 0-9, a man aged 26-44, and a female, aged 16-17. I have toyed with the idea that this might be Cyrus, Christina, and a very young Gilbert.

Wherever Cyrus and Christina were, I haven't positively identified them in a *census* until 1830, in the state of Ohio, Huron County, Fitchville Township. At this time, they were a household of seven people: 1 boy under 5, 1 boy 5-10, 1 boy 10-15, 1 man 40-50, 1 girl under 5, 1 girl 5-10, and 1 woman 20-30. You can see that the ages of the 2 adults and the oldest boy might correspond with the ages cited above for the 1820 Vermont census. It's possible that the family moved several times.

We have gone to both Huron and Richland Counties, where I looked for land records, among other things. It appears to me that Cyrus and Christina may have moved several times after they settled in Ohio. I found the following land transactions:

In October of 1825, John Pratt, of Fitchville, Huron County, sold 26 acres for $150, to Cyrus Evarts of Washington Township, Richland County,

Ohio. (The name appears as “Evarts” at the beginning of the record and as “Everts” throughout the body of the record).

In August of 1832, Cyrus & Christina Everts sold 26 acres in Fitchville Township, Huron County, Ohio, to Ebenezer Green for $230.

In September of 1832, Cyrus Everts bought 81.07 acres (at $1.25 per acre) for $101.34. If I am following this correctly, he lived in Richland County, then Huron County, then Richland again. They must have been in Ohio by 1825, at least.

On page 401 of HISTORY OF RICHLAND COUNTY, OHIO by A. A. Graham, in a discussion of Butler Township: “The first Justice of the Peace was Cyrus Evarts, who was Justice here before Ashland County was made. He was a resident for some time, of the township.” I believe that Cyrus spelled his name “Everts” but other people spelled it however they pleased. It may have added to the confusion about spelling that Cyrus’ older brother Timothy and his family also lived in Richland County, and they seem to have used the “Evarts” spelling, at least part of the time.

I made what I consider a serendipitous discovery in the little town of New London, Ohio, about 4 miles from Fitchville. We were there because the New London library website had a listing of family files, and there was a file that I wanted to check out while we were in the area. The family file turned out to be unconnected with my family, but we came across the book CARVED OUT OF THE WILDERNESS: THE HISTORY OF FITCHVILLE TOWNSHIP, HURON COUNTY, OHIO 1817-1987, by Paula Porter Griffin. This book mentioned that Cyrus Everts had been a clerk of the township, and also mentioned that in the New London Public Library, there was a book entitled FITCHVILLE TOWNSHIP. And sure enough, there it was - the original handwritten record of the Fitchville Township trustees. Part of it is written and signed by Cyrus Everts. I suspect that I would never have found this little gem had we not made that side trip. And I trust that the pages from this book that have been included here will put to rest the idea that the Everts family was illiterate.

Cyrus died of consumption in 1849, leaving one-third of his estate to his widow, two-thirds to his son, Cyrus M., and $10 to each of the other children: Gilbert C. Everts, Rebecca Sally Young, Catharine Platt, and

Rosalie Jane Everts.

An additional note on Cyrus is that his name appears in the biography of his son, Gilbert, in the 1855 HISTORY OF DEKALB COUNTY ad Cyrus M., but my grandmother, Elva Evertts Rensch, insisted that his name was really Cyrus N. Everts. How I wish I had asked what the initital stood for!

NAMES OF HEADS OF FAMILIES.	FREE WHITE PERSONS, (INCLUDING HEADS OF FAMILIES.)																									
	MALES.													FEMALES.												
	Under five years of age.	Of five and under ten.	Of ten and under fifteen.	Of fifteen and under twenty.	Of twenty and under thirty.	Of thirty and under forty.	Of forty and under fifty.	Of fifty and under sixty.	Of sixty and under seventy.	Of seventy and under eighty.	Of eighty and under ninety.	Of ninety and under one hundred.	Of one hundred and upwards.	Under five years of age.	Of five and under ten.	Of ten and under fifteen.	Of fifteen and under twenty.	Of twenty and under thirty.	Of thirty and under forty.	Of forty and under fifty.	Of fifty and under sixty.	Of sixty and under seventy.	Of seventy and under eighty.	Of eighty and under ninety.	Of ninety and under one hundred.	Of one hundred and upwards.
	under 5	5 to 10	10 to 15	15 to 20	20 to 30	30 to 40	40 to 50	50 to 60	60 to 70	70 to 80	80 to 90	90 to 100	100, &c.	under 5	5 to 10	10 to 15	15 to 20	20 to 30	30 to 40	40 to 50	50 to 60	60 to 70	70 to 80	80 to 90	90 to 100	100, &c.
	15	10	15	11	15	11	7	6	2	1				15	12	10	12	18	8	8	3	.	1			
Reuben Tower	1	1	.	.	.	1								1	.	.	1	.	1							
Abijah Palmer	.	1	.	.	1	1	.	1						.	1	1	2	1	.	1						
A. H. Stevens	.	.	.	.	1	.								.	1	.	.	1								
Lucinda Pinkham	.	3	1	.										1	1	.	.	.	1							
Porter Graham	.	.	.	.	1	.								.	.	.	1	.								
Allen Johnston	.	1	.	.	.	1								1	.	1	.	.	1							
Elnt Green	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	1						.	.	.	.	1								
Henry Morgan	.	.	.	.	1	.								.	.	.	.	1								
Austin Ward		.	1	.	.	1								.	.	.	.	1								
Saml Wardy	.	2	1	.	.	.	1							2	1	.	.	.	1							
A. G. Post	1	..	.	.	.	1								2	.	.	.	.	1							
Ebn Eston	1	.	.	.	1									.	.	.	.	1								
I. S. Grow	.	.	.	.	1	.								.	.	.	1									
Nathl Laughlin	.	2	2	.	.	.	1	.						2	.	1	1	.	.	1						
Lyman Cornish	2	1	.	.	.	.	1							2	1	3	.	.	1							
Saml Parker	.	.	.	.	1									1	.	.	1									
Joseph Parker		.	1	.	.	1								2	2	.	.	1								
Charlotte Sherwood	.	.	1	2	.	.	.	.	.	.	1			.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1					
Cyrus Evarts	1	1	1	.	.	.	1							1	1	.	.	1	.							
Abel Eaton	3	1	.	.	.	1								.	1	.	.	1								
Gilbert Martin	1	3	.	1	.	.	1							1	2	2	.	1	1							
Isaac Eaton	.	.	.	.	1									.	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	1				
Hiram A. Curtis	1	1	.	.	.	1								.	2	.	.	.	1							
S. Woodruff	.	.	.	1	1	.		1						.	.	1	1									

MyFamily.com

1830 U S CENSUS - OHIO - HURON - FITCHVILLE

488

Certificate No. 2466

The United States of America,

To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting:

Whereas, Cyrus Everts of Huron County Ohio has deposited in the General Land Office of the United States, a certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Wooster whereby it appears that full payment has been made by the said Cyrus Everts according to the provisions of the act of Congreſs of the 24th of April, 1820, entitled "An act making further provision for the sale of the Public Lands;" for The East half of the South West quarter of Section Eighteen, in Township Twenty five, of Range Seventeen in the District of Lands subject to sale at Wooster Ohio, containing Eighty One acres and seven hundredths of an acre

according to the official plat of the survey of the said Lands, returned to the General Land Office by the Surveyor General, which said tract has been purchased by the said Cyrus Everts

NOW KNOW YE, That the **UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,** in consideration of the premises, and in conformity with the several acts of Congreſs, in such case made and provided, have given and granted, and, by these presents, do give and grant, unto the said Cyrus Everts and to his heirs, the said tract above described: To Have and to Hold the same, together with all the rights, privileges, immunities and appurtenances, of whatsoever nature thereunto belonging, unto the said Cyrus Everts and to his heirs and aſsigns forever.

In testimony whereof, I, Andrew Jackson PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, have caused these Letters to be made Patent, and the Seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at the City of Washington, the fourteenth day of November in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and thirty three and of the Independence of the United States the Fifty eighth

By the President, Andrew Jackson

By A J Donelson Secy

Elijah Hayward Commissioner of the General Land Office.

Fitchville 5th April 1830

Township Election

A list of Persons Elected to office 5th April 1830 with the offices annexed.

Jos. C Washbourn. Gilbert Martin. Henry Morgan. Trustees

Cyrus Everts. Clk.
Amos Green. Treasurer

1 Harry Hickock. 2 Jos. Washbourn Jun.r 3 Silas S Green. 4 Uzziel Stevens. 5 Henry Barns, 6 Jos N Pickard, 7 Janathan Stevens. Supervisors.
Wm W Watros. Jos Washbourn Jun fence Viewers. Abram Mead, Jonathon Stevens, Over seers of the Poor.
Joseph Barker, Allen Johnson Constables

I hereby certify that the above named officers (Allen Johnson excepted) have been qualified according to law Attest
Cyrus Everts Clk

Fitchvill 12th Apr. 1830

I hereby certify that Amos Green is bound with surety, to the Trustees of Fitchville in the penal sum of Three Hundred Dollars Conditioned for the faithful performance of the duties of Treasurer.
Attest C Everts Clk

I hereby Certify that Jos Barker is bound to the State of Ohio in the penal sum of Five Hundred Dollars Conditioned for the faithful performance of the duties of his office.

Attest C

Receipts and Expenditures of the Township of Fitchville for the year ending the 5th March AD 1832

Receipts — Road Money

By Balance in the Treasury March 7th 1831	$ 27,71
By Cash Recd of the County Treasurer May 1831 =	24,39
" Seventy Seven Cents of T Treasurer an Error of 1829 —	,77
By Cash Rec'd of County Treasurer March 1832 - -	14,827
	$67,697
By Township Money in the Treasury March 7-1831	$ 1,24
By Do Recd of County Treasurer March 1832	29,60
	$30,84

Expenditures, Road Money

Paid Harry Hickok for four Scrapers	$24,00
" Henry Barns for a Road Job	5,00
" Samuel Barker for Do	4,00
" William W Watros for Do -	5,00
" Johnson for Do (since allowed,	4,00
	$42,00
" Joseph Barker for summoning T. officers	,75
" Do for Notifying Township Election	,37½
" Zalmon Green his services as Trustee	3,25
" Harry Hickok his services as Do	2,27
" Same for 5 finger boards @ ,25	1,25
" Harry Barns for 4 Do @ 25	1,00
" Cyrus Everts for attending Township Meetings 5 days @ ,75 - - - - -	3,75
" Same for Recording Township writings and other writings - - - - - - - - -	3,50
" Advertising sheep law 37½ Paper 25 - - -	,62½
Accounts allowed since the 5th of March	$16,77
Apr " Harry Hickok ~~for~~ 1 days services & R J &c	75
2 " Cyrus Everts for Recording formation and	

Descendants of Cyrus N. Everts

Generation No. 1

1. CYRUS N.^{7} EVERTS *(GILBERT^6, JOHN^5 EVARTS, NATHANIEL^4, JOHN^3, JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 05 Feb 1783 in Salisbury, Connecticut, and died 30 Jun 1849 in Richland, Ohio. He married CHRISTINA RHODES. She was born 17 May 1800 in Pennsylvania, and died 12 Dec 1867 in Richland, Ohio.

Children of CYRUS EVERTS and CHRISTINA RHODES are:
2. i. GILBERT CONRAD^8 EVERTTS, b. 25 Aug 1818, Ohio; d. 02 Nov 1874, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana.
3. ii. CATHERINE EVERTS, b. 27 Feb 1825, Richland, Ohio; d. 01 Dec 1893, Franklin, DeKalb , Indiana.
iii. REBECCA EVERTS.
iv. ROSALIE EVERTS.
v. CYRUS EVERTS.

Generation No. 2

2. GILBERT CONRAD^8 EVERTTS *(CYRUS N.^{7} EVERTS, GILBERT^6, JOHN^5 EVARTS, NATHANIEL^4, JOHN^3, JOHN^2, WILLIAM^1)* was born 25 Aug 1818 in Ohio, and died 02 Nov 1874 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana. He married (1) ADELINE AMELIA ENZOR 12 May 1842 in Richland County, Ohio. She was born 05 Jul 1820 in Pennsylvania, and died 05 May 1852 in DeKalb, Indiana. He married (2) MARY CELESTA HAYNES 24 Nov 1853, daughter of ASA HAYNES and MARY PARSONS. She was born 19 Nov 1835 in Ohio, and died 07 Jun 1921 in DeKalb , Indiana.

Notes for GILBERT CONRAD EVERTTS:
Gilbert believed that he was born in Pennsylvania. I haven't found a clue to the exact place, as yet.

More About GILBERT CONRAD EVERTTS:
Burial: Eddy's Cemetery, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

More About MARY CELESTA HAYNES:
Burial: Eddy's Cemetery, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

Children of GILBERT EVERTTS and ADELINE ENZOR are:
i. PETER HESS^9 EVERTTS, b. 10 Mar 1843, Richland, Ohio; d. 09 Aug 1872, DeKalb, Indiana; m. MARY ELLENOR THOMPSON.
4. ii. WILLIAM FRANKLIN EVERTTS, b. 05 May 1852, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 09 Feb 1918, Butler, DeKalb, Indiana.

Children of GILBERT EVERTTS and MARY HAYNES are:
5. iii. JOSEPH WALKER^9 EVERTTS, b. 10 Dec 1865, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 05 Mar 1931, Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana.
iv. ROSETTA EVERTTS, b. 18 Mar 1855, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 09 Dec 1855, DeKalb, Indiana.
v. HARRISON EVERTTS, b. 30 Sep 1856, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 07 Mar 1858, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana.
6. vi. CYRUS MARTIN EVERTTS, b. 20 Sep 1858, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 29 Apr 1941, DeKalb, Indiana.
7. vii. ABRAHAM LINCOLN EVERTTS, b. 12 Dec 1860, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 23 Jan 1924, DeKalb, Indiana.
viii. ANDREW ACE EVERTTS, b. 14 Mar 1863, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. Jan 1924, DeKalb, Indiana.

Notes for ANDREW ACE EVERTTS:
However the family chose to spell the name, I'm sure that "Ace" was for "Asa", his grandfather and great grandfather's name.

ix. REUBEN C. EVERTTS, b. 13 Jul 1868.
8. x. MARY ANN EVERTTS, b. 20 Jul 1870, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. Jan 1943, Hicksville, Ohio.
xi. GILBERT CONRAD EVERTTS, b. 27 Mar 1875, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. May 1962, DeKalb, Indiana; m. MAUDE M. BETTS; b. 1880; d. 1968, DeKalb, Indiana.
xii. SARAH MATILDA EVERTTS, b. 11 Nov 1872, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 21 Apr 1874, DeKalb, Indiana.

3. CATHERINE^{8} EVERTS *(CYRUS N.^{7}, GILBERT^{6}, JOHN^{5} EVARTS, NATHANIEL^{4}, JOHN^{3}, JOHN^{2}, WILLIAM^{1})* was born 27 Feb 1825 in Richland, Ohio, and died 01 Dec 1893 in Franklin, DeKalb , Indiana. She married ROBERT PLATT 27 Feb 1843 in Richland, Ohio, son of RICHARD PLATT and MARGARET DICKSON.

Children of CATHERINE EVERTS and ROBERT PLATT are:

i. ROSALIE JANE^{9} PLATT, b. 16 Apr 1844, Richland, Ohio; d. 21 May 1880, Indiana; m. SULLIVAN FREEBY.
ii. SARAH REBECCA PLATT, b. 1846, Richland, Ohio; d. 1875; m. THOMAS ENTERLINE.
iii. CYRUS M. PLATT, b. 07 Jun 1850, Richland, Ohio; d. 25 Apr 1900, DeKalb, Indiana; m. ANNA NORAGON.
iv. MARGARET PLATT, b. 1852, Ohio; m. JOHN W. BROWN.
v. WILLIAM HENRY PLATT, b. 06 Oct 1857, Indiana; d. 03 Jan 1931, DeKalb, Indiana.

Generation No. 3

4. WILLIAM FRANKLIN^{9} EVERTTS *(GILBERT CONRAD^{8}, CYRUS N.^{7} EVERTS, GILBERT^{6}, JOHN^{5} EVARTS, NATHANIEL^{4}, JOHN^{3}, JOHN^{2}, WILLIAM^{1})* was born 05 May 1852 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana, and died 09 Feb 1918 in Butler, DeKalb, Indiana. He married BARBARA ANN MCCLELLAN. She was born 16 May 1851 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana, and died 05 Mar 1928 in DeKalb, Indiana.

Children of WILLIAM EVERTTS and BARBARA MCCLELLAN are:

i. JOHN WESLEY^{10} EVERTTS, b. 30 Oct 1873, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana.
ii. JENNIE EVALINE EVERTTS, b. 02 Nov 1877, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 06 Feb 1971, Huntington, Huntington, Indiana; m. (1) CHARLES CLARENCE MCNABB; b. 24 Jan 1878, Butler, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 10 Jan 1928, Huntington, Huntington, Indiana; m. (2) EVERETT E. HELM; d. 05 May 1945.
iii. JAMES CYRUS EVERTTS, b. 26 Sep 1886, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana.
iv. JUSTUS STANLEY EVERTTS, b. 29 Aug 1891, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana.

5. JOSEPH WALKER^{9} EVERTTS *(GILBERT CONRAD^{8}, CYRUS N.^{7} EVERTS, GILBERT^{6}, JOHN^{5} EVARTS, NATHANIEL^{4}, JOHN^{3}, JOHN^{2}, WILLIAM^{1})* was born 10 Dec 1865 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana, and died 05 Mar 1931 in Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana. He married EUNICE IDORA SLENTZ 04 Sep 1886, daughter of JACOB SLENTZ and HARRIETT POLLARD. She was born 02 Jul 1866 in Franklin, DeKalb , Indiana, and died 02 Jan 1940 in Pleasant, Steuben, Indiana.

More About JOSEPH WALKER EVERTTS:
Burial: Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

More About EUNICE IDORA SLENTZ:
Burial: Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

Children of JOSEPH EVERTTS and EUNICE SLENTZ are:

9. i. ELVA MAY^{10} EVERTTS, b. 07 Oct 1889, DeKalb , Indiana; d. 11 Feb 1980, Auburn, DeKalb, Indiana.
10. ii. WILLIAM EVERTTS, b. 08 Jun 1887, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 20 May 1970, DeKalb, Indiana.
iii. JACOB EVERTTS.

6. CYRUS MARTIN^{9} EVERTTS *(GILBERT CONRAD^{8}, CYRUS N.^{7} EVERTS, GILBERT^{6}, JOHN^{5} EVARTS, NATHANIEL^{4}, JOHN^{3}, JOHN^{2}, WILLIAM^{1})* was born 20 Sep 1858 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana, and died 29 Apr 1941 in DeKalb, Indiana. He married ADELINE MCCURDY. She was born 13 Dec 1858 in Defiance County, Ohio, and died 15 Jan 1932 in DeKalb, Indiana.

More About CYRUS MARTIN EVERTTS:
Burial: Eddy's Cemetery

More About ADELINE MCCURDY:
Burial: Eddy's Cemetery

Children of CYRUS EVERTTS and ADELINE MCCURDY are:

i. CHARLES MELVIN^{10} EVERTTS, b. 02 Mar 1883.

ii. MARY GERTRUDE EVERTTS, b. 06 May 1892.
iii. ADDIE BERNIECE EVERTTS, b. 10 Jul 1902.

7. ABRAHAM LINCOLN^{9} EVERTTS *(GILBERT CONRAD^{8}, CYRUS N.^{7} EVERTS, GILBERT^{6}, JOHN^{5} EVARTS, NATHANIEL^{4}, JOHN^{3}, JOHN^{2}, WILLIAM^{1})* was born 12 Dec 1860 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana, and died 23 Jan 1924 in DeKalb, Indiana. He married (1) EMMA E. ROSENBERRY 25 Dec 1883. He married (2) MARTHA REBECCA BALL 07 Sep 1886 in DeKalb, Indiana. She was born 01 Feb 1859 in DeKalb, Indiana, and died 16 Jan 1944 in DeKalb, Indiana.

Children of ABRAHAM EVERTTS and MARTHA BALL are:

i. CORA MABLE^{10} EVERTTS, b. 24 Aug 1888; m. (1) WILLIAM RENSCH, 24 Mar 1909; b. 1882; d. 1913; m. (2) LEON EMBERT SPANGLER, 31 May 1916, DeKalb, Indiana.

More About WILLIAM RENSCH:
Burial: Eddy's Cemetery, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

ii. FLORENCE EVERTTS, b. Abt. 1892.
iii. ROSA LEE EVERTTS, b. 26 Aug 1894.
iv. VIRGIL CLYDE EVERTTS, b. 22 Aug 1899.
v. ALMA GRACE EVERTTS, b. 31 Dec 1901.

8. MARY ANN^{9} EVERTTS *(GILBERT CONRAD^{8}, CYRUS N.^{7} EVERTS, GILBERT^{6}, JOHN^{5} EVARTS, NATHANIEL^{4}, JOHN^{3}, JOHN^{2}, WILLIAM^{1})* was born 20 Jul 1870 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana, and died Jan 1943 in Hicksville, Ohio. She married RAE A. CHAPPELL 30 Jan 1892 in DeKalb, Indiana. He died 02 Jun 1898 in Steuben, Indiana.

Notes for MARY ANN EVERTTS:
Mary Ann's family was involved in a buggy-train accident. Her husband, Rae, and her son, Robbie, were both killed in this accident, and Mary Ann suffered a serious head injury. After her recovery, she earned her livelihood by nursing and by sewing. She would go into her patients' homes to care for sick people or to attend mothers in labor and care for them and their infants after the birth. She would also take her sewing machine into peoples' homes to make sew for them. There were not many careers open to women in those days; fortunately, she must have been giften in both of these areas.

In the photograph of Mary Ann with her mother, Mary Celesta, and her daughter, Vera, she appears to be a beautiful young woman wearing an elegant dress, which I assume she made, and might even have designed, herself.

More About MARY ANN EVERTTS:
Burial: Hamilton, Indiana

More About RAE A. CHAPPELL:
Burial: Hamilton, Indiana

Children of MARY EVERTTS and RAE CHAPPELL are:

i. ROBBIE A.^{10} CHAPPELL, d. 02 Jun 1898.
ii. VERA MABLE CHAPPELL, b. Abt. 21 Jul 1894; d. 16 Oct 1923; m. EMERY EARL CAMP, 21 Dec 1910, DeKalb, Indiana.

Generation No. 4

9. ELVA MAY^{10} EVERTTS *(JOSEPH WALKER^{9}, GILBERT CONRAD^{8}, CYRUS N.^{7} EVERTS, GILBERT^{6}, JOHN^{5} EVARTS, NATHANIEL^{4}, JOHN^{3}, JOHN^{2}, WILLIAM^{1})* was born 07 Oct 1889 in DeKalb , Indiana, and died 11 Feb 1980 in Auburn, DeKalb, Indiana. She married HARLEY RENSCH 30 Jan 1907, son of WILLIAM RENSCH and PHOEBE ALDRICH. He was born 27 Jan 1886 in DeKalb , Indiana, and died 09 Jan 1966 in Angola, Steuben, Indiana.

More About ELVA MAY EVERTTS:
Burial: 14 Feb 1980, Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

More About HARLEY RENSCH:
Burial: Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

Children of ELVA EVERTTS and HARLEY RENSCH are:

i. RAYMOND D[11] RENSCH, b. 05 Sep 1908, Butler, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 02 Feb 1999, Angola, Steuben, Indiana; m. NAOMI BRUGH PUTT, 02 Sep 1932, Angola, Steuben, Indiana; b. 18 Dec 1910, Fairfield, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 03 Apr 1995, Angola, Steuben, Indiana.

More About RAYMOND D RENSCH:
Burial: Fairfield, DeKalb, Indiana

More About NAOMI BRUGH PUTT:
Burial: Fairfield, DeKalb, Indiana

ii. BONNIE BEATRICE RENSCH, b. 23 Mar 1907; d. 12 Sep 1907.

More About BONNIE BEATRICE RENSCH:
Burial: Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

iii. KERMIT LENDEL RENSCH, b. 28 Apr 1911; d. 31 May 1996, Kendallville, Noble, Indiana; m. DORIS HARTER, 18 Mar 1945, Pleasant, Steuben, Indiana.

More About KERMIT LENDEL RENSCH:
Burial: Steuben, Indiana

iv. VIRGINIA DALE RENSCH, b. 31 Aug 1915; m. HERSHEL COLE, 21 Dec 1941; b. 06 Jan 1904, Scott, Steuben, Indiana; d. Scott, Steuben, Indiana.

More About HERSHEL COLE:
Burial: Angola, Steuben, Indiana

v. HOWARD GUY RENSCH, b. 29 Jan 1918; d. 14 Oct 1975; m. ELEANOR MILLER, 31 Dec 1941, Angola, Steuben, Indiana; b. 22 Jul 1921, Pleasant, Steuben, Indiana; d. 12 May 2003, Pleasant, Steuben, Indiana.
vi. BETTY JUNE RENSCH, b. 20 Jun 1921; m. JOHN L. MCCOLLUM, 28 Aug 1948, Angola, Steuben, Indiana; b. 02 May 1921, Williamsburg, Ohio.

10. WILLIAM[10] EVERTTS *(JOSEPH WALKER[9], GILBERT CONRAD[8], CYRUS N.[7] EVERTS, GILBERT[6], JOHN[5] EVARTS, NATHANIEL[4], JOHN[3], JOHN[2], WILLIAM[1])* was born 08 Jun 1887 in DeKalb, Indiana, and died 20 May 1970 in DeKalb, Indiana. He married (1) EVA SCHMALL. He married (2) LOIS VOSE 14 Aug 1937, daughter of LEWIS VOSE and MAUDE RANNEY. She was born 01 Oct 1915.

Notes for WILLIAM EVERTTS:
Will was twice married to and divorced from Eva Schmall (per Betty Rensch McCollum). They had no children together, but Eva had a daughter, Jeannette, now Jeannette Penland.

Janie Grussing has this to say about his marriages: "According to relatives that I hae talked with, his first wife was Alma Handy, a sister to Floyd Handy that lived in Butler, Indiana. She and Bill were given a divoce, after a while."

More About WILLIAM EVERTTS:
Burial: Hamilton, Indiana

Children of WILLIAM EVERTTS and LOIS VOSE are:

i. IDA MAUDE[11] EVERTTS, b. 14 Jul 1938.
ii. JOSEPH JOHN EVERTTS, b. 04 May 1941.
iii. BETTY LOUISE EVERTTS, b. 30 Jan 1945.
iv. ROSE BURDENA EVERTTS, b. 07 Aug 1949.

TIMOTHY EVARTS, 1775-1846

While Timothy Evarts is not in our direct line, he was one of Cyrus Everts' older brothers, his life is somewhat interwoven with that of Cyrus, and besides, he must have had a really interesting life.

The following section is from "Bigelow Society Website" (his wife was Hannah Bigelow):

"Family tradition says they both attended the Academy of Middlebury, Vermont, and he afterwards taught school in that town, but subsequently became engaged in a general transportation business on Lakes Champlain and Ontario. He removed to Canada in the interest of his business, and settled at Hamilton, Ontario, circa 1807. On the breaking out of the War of 1812, he refused to take the oath of allegiance to the Crown, and consequently was arrested and his property confiscated, which left him destitute with a family of nine children. He was released on his parole of honour, and at the close of the war, after suffering many deprivations, he and his family with other American expatriates, managed to reach Buffalo, NY, and spent the winter in barracks. In the spring following they moved up the lake where the Huron River (MI) flows into the lake, and lived there several months. After many more hardships, with the assistance of friends, he settled on an 80 acre farm in Jefferson Twp., Richland Co., Ohio. He soon after was appointed to teach the first school in the locality. Both Timothy and Hannah were respected members of the community, and he died there 28 July 1846, she on 2 March 1849."

Isn't it ironic that his father, Gilbert, lost everything for being on the wrong side in the Revolution and Timothy lost everything for being on the other side in the War of 1812?

I don't know whether Timothy followed Cyrus to Ohio or whether Cyrus followed Timothy. It has even occurred to me to wonder if Cyrus might have been with Timothy during those years that I haven't been able to locate him, but that is purely speculation.

Timothy and Hannah Bigelow Evarts had the following children:

Christopher Columbus Evarts b. 3 Dec 1802
Gilbert Chapin Evarts b. 12 Dec 1803
John Joel Evarts b. 4 May 1804
Timothy Evarts b. 14 Jul 1806
Elisha Evarts b. 8 May 1808
Reuben Evarts b. 12 Dec 1809
Esther Evarts b. 22 Feb 1811
Benjamin Franklin Evarts b. 22 Feb 1812
William Henry Evarts b. 14 Apr 1813
Margaret Evarts b. 6 April 1815
Rebecca Evarts b. 28 June 1818
Levi Evarts b. 20 Oct 1819
Lucy Evarts b. 20 Oct 1819

GILBERT CONRAD EVERTTS, 1818-1874
and
MARY CELESTA HAYNES EVERTTS, 1835-1921

One of the problems with this gentleman is that he may or may not be "Gilbert Conrad Evertts." A distant cousin, Janie Lee Betz Grussing, has written a book entitled Gilbert Charles Evertts Who Was From DeKalb County, Indiana And His Descendants 1818-1980. There are a few copies floating around the family and in local libraries, and I have one if you would like to see it. This work covers 4 generations extensively. I was not sure why Janie believed Gilbert's middle name was "Charles." It would have fit into the Everts family very nicely, but since my grandmother, Elva Evertts Rensch and her cousin, Gertrude Evertts Campbell, believed that his name was Gilbert Conrad (which would fit very nicely with having a Pennsylvania Dutch grandfather), I felt sure that he must have been "Gilbert Conrad." I have not actually seen any *official* document that uses his full name. Janie has told me that she found the name as "Gilbert Charles Evertts" in an obituary of Mary Celesta Haynes Evertts. Since this was presumably written by one of Mary's children or grandchildren, I don't feel that I can give it a higher value than my Grandmother's conviction that he was "Gilbert Conrad."

While searching DeKalb County marriage records in vain for Great Uncle Will's marriage records, I came across the marriage applications for my Great Grandfather Joseph Walker Evertts and for Great Great Uncle Link. Joe put down his father's name as "Charles," while Uncle Link thought his father's name was "Conrad." Neither of them said he was "Gilbert." I have begun to suspect that Gilbert C. Evertts (remember that this is the way he signed official papers) didn't like any of the names he was given at birth.

Something that further influences me to believe that he was named "Gilbert Conrad," is the fact that Mary named their youngest son, born after Gilbert's death, "Gilbert Conrad." "Conrad" was not a name used by the Haynes family or by the Everts family. I believe that the young Gilbert was named for his deceased father, who was probably named for his 2 grandfathers (although I still haven't located his Rhodes grandfather).

Gilbert was born to Cyrus and Christina Rhodes Everts, probably somewhere in Pennsylvania, in 1818. He married Adeline Enzor, May 12,

1842. According to a note in Gilbert's handwriting that Janie Lee Betz Grussing has seen, this wedding took place in Pennsylvania.

Gilbert C. and Adaline Enzor Evertts had their first child Peter Hess Evertts, in Richland County, Ohio, and it is thought that they moved to Franklin Township, DeKalb County, Indiana about 1851. Adaline died on May 5, 1852, when their second child, William Franklin Evertts, was born.

In the year following the death of Adaline Enzor Evertts, a young woman named Mary Celesta Haynes was left an orphan with the responsibility of rearing her 5 siblings. The Haynes farm was located in Troy Township, DeKalb County, Indiana. In the immediate emergency, the neighbors, several of whom had come from the same town in Vermont as the Haynes (and including our Aldrich ancestors), helped out with the farm. According to the guardianship and estate papers, Gilbert bought five sixths of the Haynes farm for $1000 to be paid in three installments, the first at the time of the sale, the second in twelve months, and the third in 18 months. It appears to me that he borrowed some, or all, of the money from Simeon Aldrich, Jr., Harley Rensch's great-uncle.

In November of 1853, Gilbert C. Evertts and Mary Celesta Haynes married. There would have already been 7 children (Gilbert's 2 sons and Mary's 5 siblings) in the household. Gilbert and Mary then had 10 children together. Three of these children died very young. I guess I should say that they reared all the children as a couple, but I tend to think of Mary being the super mother, since Gilbert died fairly young.

I do not know the cause of his death or if it was sudden or long expected, but he was only 56 years old, and he died with leaving a will. This left Mary Celesta Haynes Evertts alone again with a houseful of children to rear. She was 39 years old and four or five months pregnant. Some of the older sons must have been old enough to do the farm work. Mary's descendants have always admired her as a real heroine.

Once again, there was not enough personal property to pay all the debts, so the farm must be sold again. This time, Mary bought five sixths of the 100 acre farm, this time for $2000. The estate records do not give a clue as to where she borrowed the money. It appears to me that it must have been arranged that she owned 1/6th of the farm after her parents' death and that

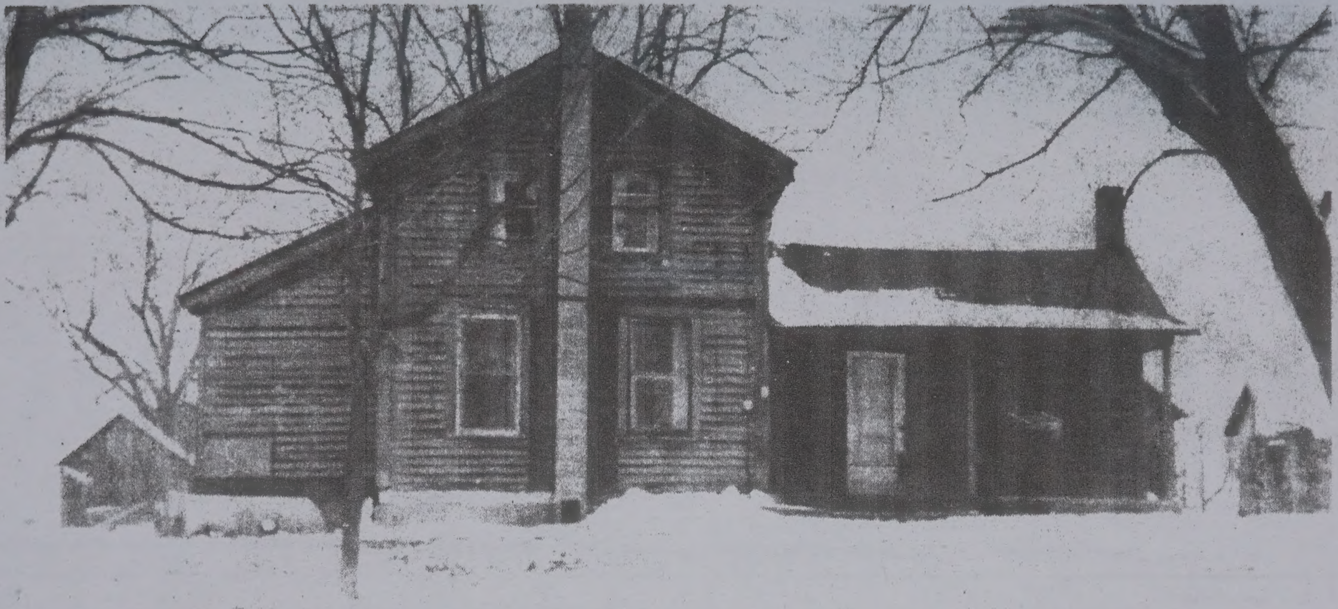
her 1/6th did not have to be sold since the purchaser of the rest of the acreage was going to be her husband. And that Gilbert never actually owned that 1/6th, so it was still hers and did not belong to the estate after his death. (The estate papers are in the books at Auburn, and I have photocopies of them and have made transcriptions of them, if any of you would like to study them.) Otherwise, I don't understand why only 5/6th of the farm was sold every time.

Mary lived to a good old age, but she did not leave a will, either. Her youngest son Gilbert and his family seem to have always lived with her on the farm. After her death, there may have been some confusion at first about ownership of the personal property, but it was sorted out. Once again, there was not enough personal property to pay the debts, so the farm had to be sold again. There is a final report by the administrator, but I cannot tell if this is actually all inclusive of the debts. The estate was not finally settled until February, 1929, almost 8 years after Mary's death.
In this final accounting, most of the income came from Gilbert Evertts (the son): In January of 1928, Gilbert Evertts was charged with $4000 on sale of real estate and $131.26 for interest on notes. In April of 1928, $323.80 "settlement with Gilbert Evertts, tenant." In January of 1929, another "settlement with Gilbert Evertts, tenant for $398.80."

Against the income were charges for taxes, county clerk costs, attorney fees, but the biggest charges were from Gilbert C. Evertts and Mary Ann Chappel. Gilbert's charge was $1623.40 for "claims allowed by court." Mary Ann (Aunt Mary Ann) had one charge of $852 for "claims for services," and one charge of $712.10 for "three promissory notes." I interpret Mary Ann's "claims for services" to mean that she took care of her mother in her last illness, however long it was, and since this would have meant that Mary Ann could not have been nursing or dressmaking for anyone else during this time, it meant a loss of income for her to do this. My mind is boggled by the promissory notes. All I can think is that Mary Celesta had to borrow money from her daughter Mary Ann in order to keep the farm going.

At any rate, there was not a great deal of money left to be divided among the heirs. It came to $231.13 for each of Mary's children, including my Great Grandfather Joseph W. Evertts. Since Abraham Lincoln Evertts (Uncle Link) had died in the meantime, his share was divided among his heirs.

Following this article is a photo of the Evertts sons, all handsome mustachioed men. For some reason, Joseph is not included in this photo, but he is in a photo with his father-in-law, Jacob Slentz, his son-in-law, Harley Rensch, and his grandson, Raymond Rensch.



THERE HAVE BEEN Everetts in Hamilton, Ind., for many, many years, and the family homestead is located on County Road 8, a half mile east of County Road 71. Grandfather G.C. Everetts received this letter dated Feb. 16, 1860. Dear Sir; I propose to furnish materials and build a house on your plans, and in a good and workmanlike manner and of good materials for two hundred and seventy five dollars. Yours. James M Curdy. This letter is well preserved and in the keeping of Theodore Everetts, Route I, Hamilton, who said many people have lived in the old homestead. He said at least 23 births have been recorded, four Civil War veterans lived there, and a number of court cases heard and marriages performed by his grandfather, who was a Justice of the Peace for 20 years. The property is now owned by a nephew. This woodburning cook stove was used both for cooking and for heating, and is in excellent condition. Not a chip was to be found in the grey and white porcelain finish.

(Countyline Cover by Betty John)

MEMBER
NAAP
NATIONAL ASSOCIATION ADVERTISING PUBLISHERS

Home Office Phone — Montpelier, Ohio (419) 485-3113

FREE

Occupant
209 N Pearl St
Butler Ind 46721

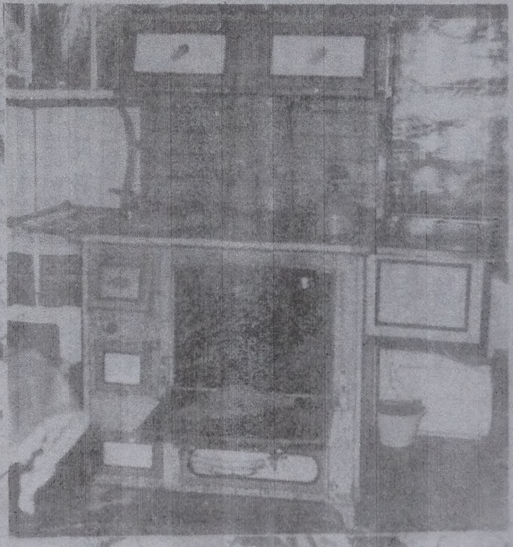
Postal Patron
Local

the Countyline©

Affiliated With: LEADER ENTERPRISE, Montpelier, O; EDGERTON EARTH, Edgerton, O.; EDON COMMERCIAL, Edon, O.; HAMILTON NEWS, Hamilton, Ind.

11 NO. 6

FEBRUARY 8, 1978



The Butler Weekly Record

Husselman cont.

June 10, 1921 FRIDAY

property s to go to her children, Bessie Miller, J. Robin Davis and Nellie Coats, in equal shares.

The widow is left all the personal property, including the automobile and household goods, but excepting money and securities.

To Harry Miller, husband of his stepdaughter, Mr. Husselman bequeathed all his moneys and securities, to be held in trust by him for care and support of Mrs. Husselman. He is to make such investments as he sees fit and is to pay the widow such sums as she may desire for her support.

Within a year after Mrs. Husselman's death, the trustee is to pay to Mr. Husselman's nephew, Ernest A. Husselman, $200. The remainder to be divided among the three stepchildren.

The trustee is to erect a suitable monument over the graves of Mr. Husselman and his wife.

The will was executed October 7, 1918, with Sherman Simon and W. P. Endicott as witnesses.

June 17, 1921 FRIDAY

Mary Everetts

Mary C. Haynes was born in the state of Ohio on the 19th day of November, 1835. Departed this life the 7th day of June, 1921: aged 85 years, 6 months and 19 days.

She was the daughter of Philander and Mary (Parsons) Haynes. being the eldest of a family of six children who have all preceded her to the other world.

She was united in marriage to Gilbert C. Everetts on November 24th, 1853, and who departed this life November 2, 1874. To this union ten children were born, three of whom died in infancy. Those surviving are: Martin C. Everetts, Abriham L. Everetts of Clayton, Kans.; Joseph W. Evertts, Rubin C. Evertts, of Hamilton, Ind.; Mary Chappell, Gilbert C. Evertts, of Butler. Ind. There are 29 grandchildren and

Everetts cont...

20 great-grandchildren, also two stepsons, Peter and Frank who have departed this life. Frank's widow and four children survive. Namely: Ann (McClellen) Evertts of Hamilton, Ind.; John Evertts of Edon, Ohio; Jennie (Evertts) McNab of Huntington, Ind.; Cyrus Evertts of Georgia; Stanly Evertts of Edon, Ohio.

She had lived 80 years of her life on the farm which she owned, and where she died.

June 17, 1921 FRIDAY

OBITUARY RECORD

Mrs. Sarah Wallace Staley was born in DeKalb County, Indiana, April 10, 1859 and departed this life June 13, 1921, aged 62 years. 2 months and 3 days.

She had always resided on the farm where she was born, five and one-half miles east of Auburn.

On June 10, 1876 she was united in marriage to Adam Staley. To this union were born two children, one daughter, Edith Mae, and one son, Ralph Estell. Edith Mae preceded her mother to the Spirit world, December 24, 1903.

Mrs. Staley's husband also preceded her to the Spirit world, February 5, 1907.

She leaves to mourn their loss one son, Ralph Estell Staley, two grandchildren, Floy Bernice Hensinger, of Ft. Wayne, and Robert Melvin Hensinger, of Garrett; one sister, Mrs. J. S. Robinett of Butler, beside a large number of other relatives and friends.

Since the death of her husband. Mrs. Staley and her son Ralph have resided on the old home place.

The funeral services were held Wednesday afternoon at 1:30 p. m., conducted by Rev. Ferguson of Auburn. Interment in Woodlawn Cemetery at Auburn.

The Butler Weekly Record

Hummelman, cont.

June 16, 1921   FROM

property is to go to her children, Daisy Miller, J. Robin Deyle and Nellie Coats, in equal shares.

The widow is left all the personal property, including the automobile and household goods but excepting money and securities.

To Harry Miller, husband of his stepdaughter, Mr. Hummelman bequeathed all his money and securities, to be held in trust by him for care and support of Mrs. Hummelman. He is to make such investments as he sees fit and is to pay the widow such sums as she may desire for her support.

Within a year after Mrs. Hummelman's death, the trustee is to pay to Mr. Hummelman's nephew, Robert A. Hummelman, $500. The remainder is to be divided among the three stepchildren.

The trustee is to erect a suitable monument over the graves of Mr. Hummelman and his wife.

The will was prepared [illegible]

June 17, 1921   FROM

Mary Everts

Mary E. Havens was born in the state of Ohio on the 18th day of November, 1838. Departed this life the 7th day of June, 1921, aged 82 years, 6 months and 19 days.

She was the daughter of William and Mary (Paxton) Havens, being the eldest of a family of six children who have all preceded her to the other world.

She was united in marriage to Gilbert G. Everts on November 24th, 1855, and who departed this life December 3, 1874. To this union ten children were born, three of whom died in infancy. Those surviving are: Martin C. Everts; Abraham G. Everts of Ottawa, Kans.; Joseph W. Everts; Robin G. Everts, of Hamilton, Ind.; Mary Chappell, Gilbert C. Everts, of Butler, Ind. There are 22 grandchildren and

Everts, cont.

20 great-grandchildren, also two stepsons, Peter and Frank who have departed this life. Frank's widow and four children survive, Namely: Amy (MacLellan) Everts of Hamilton, Ind.; Jona Everts of Eden, Ohio; Armeda (Everts) McNabb of Washington, Ind.; Orrie Everts of Georgia; Sandy Everts of Eden, Ohio.

She had lived 56 years of her life on the farm which she owned and where she died.

June 17, 1921   FROM

OBITUARY RECORD

Mrs. Sarah Wallace Sisley was born in DeKalb County, Indiana, April 20, 1859 and departed this life June 13, 1921, aged 62 years 2 months and 6 days.

She had always resided on the farm where she was born, five and one-half miles east of Auburn.

On June 10, 1878 she was united in marriage to Adam Sisley. To this union were born two children, one daughter, Edith Mae, and one son, Ralph Estell. Edith Mae preceded her mother to the Spirit world, December 24, 1893.

Mrs. Sisley's husband also preceded her to the Spirit world, February 5, 1907.

She leaves to mourn their loss one son, Ralph Estell Sisley; two grandchildren, Floy Bernice Montgomery, of Ft. Wayne, and Robert Marvin Hensinger, of Garrett; one sister, Mrs. J. K. Rohland [illegible] besides a large number of other relatives and friends.

Since the death of her husband, Mrs. Sisley and her son Ralph have resided on the old home place.

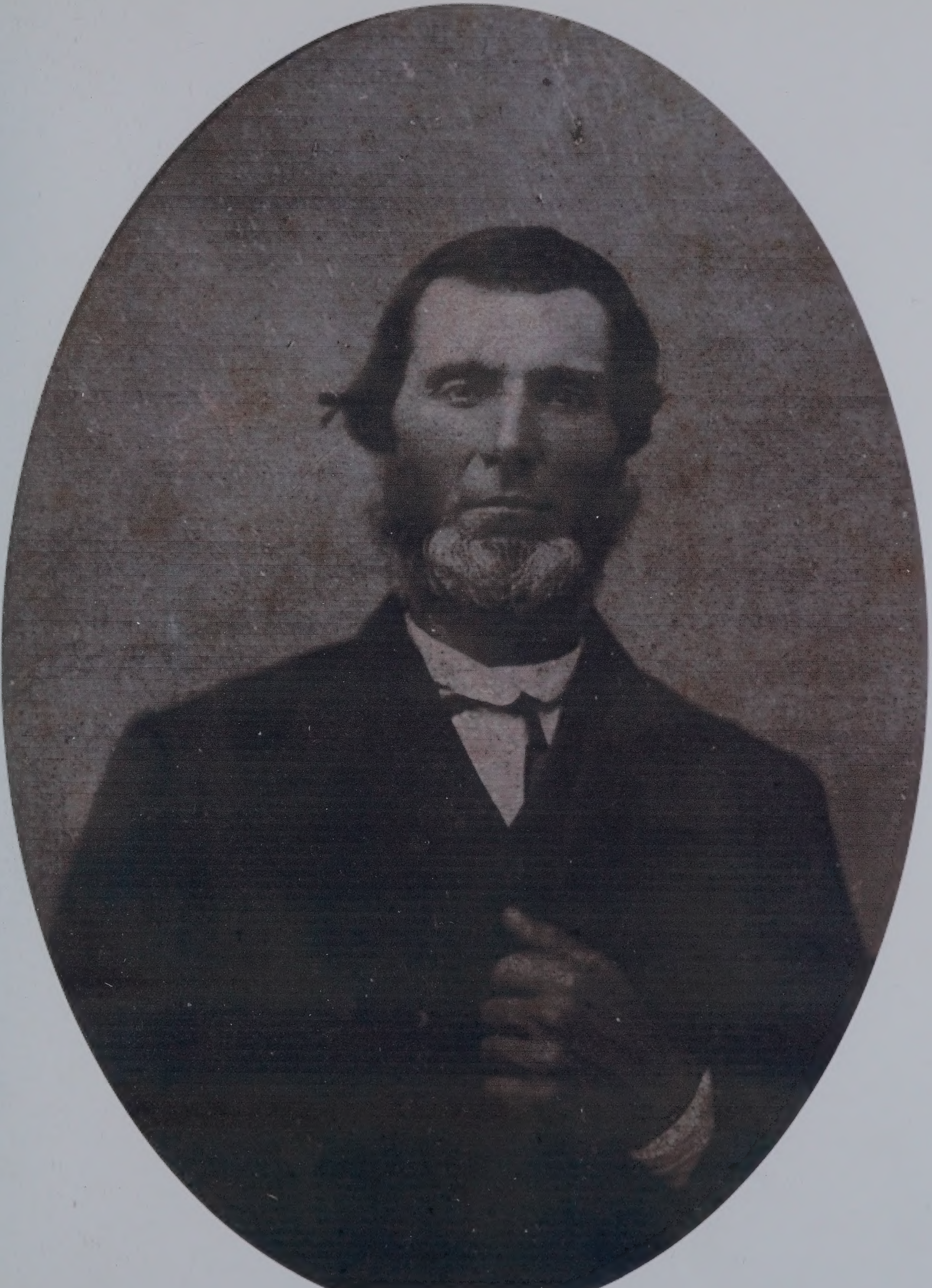
The funeral services were held Wednesday afternoon at 1:30 p. m., conducted by Rev. Ferguson of Auburn. Interment in Woodlawn Cemetery at Auburn.

The Record Herald

Artic News

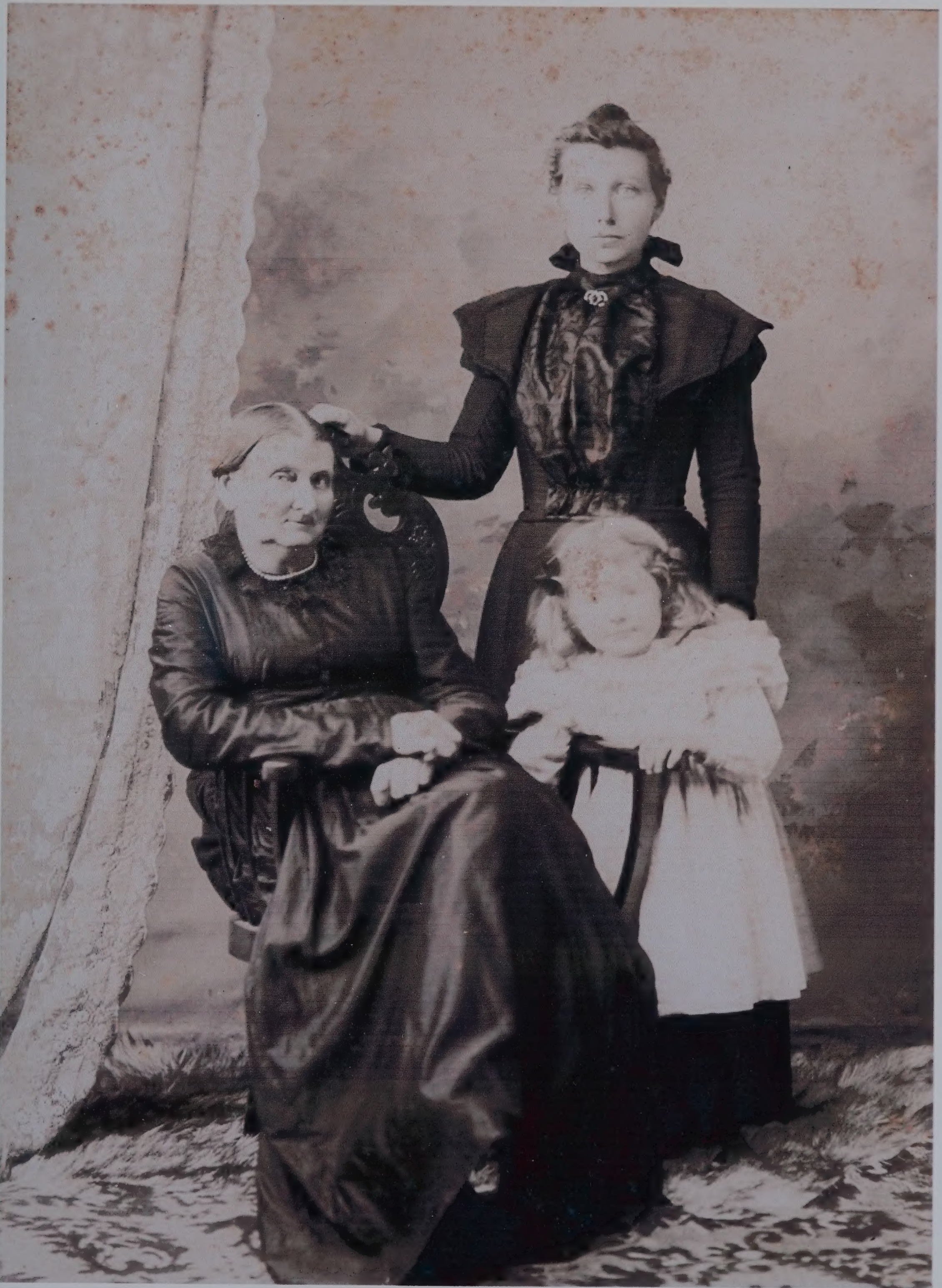
MARCH 12, 1931 Thurs.

Joseph Everetts who lived many years in North Troy died last Wednesday at the home of his daughter Mrs. Rensch near Waterloo. Mr. Everetts was the son of the late G. S. (Charlie) Everetts and Mary Haynes Everetts, was born on the Everetts homestead and lived there the greater part of his life. Was married early in life to Miss Eunice Slentz who with his son William of Hamilton and daughter Mrs. Rensch survive him. Mr. Everetts was known here as a plant wizard, specializing in strawberry plants and shubbery of all sorts. Also was a writer of poetry and many articles on horticulture.



Gilbert C. Evertts

25 Aug., 1818 - 2 Nov., 1874



Mary Ann Evertts Chappell

Mary Celesta Haynes Evertts

Vera Chappell

Evertts Brothers

Back row, l-r

Reuben Linc Frank

Front row, l-r

Gilbert Andrew Martin

Wednesday, Sept. 24, 1941

OBITUARY

Andrew A. Evertts

Andrew A. Evertts was born March 14, 1863, fifth child of Gilbert and Mary (Haynes) Evertts in DeKalb County, Butler, Indiana, and grew to manhood there.

On October 27, 1888 he was united in marriage to Vinnie E. Repp.

To this union were born six children, five of whom are living, Mrs. Elsie Rima of Athol, Kansas; Mrs. Ethel Fultz of Cummings, Kansas; Mrs. Mable Bangorter of Lenora, Kansas; Mrs. Edna Long of Clayton, Kansas and Mrs. Vinnie Hirter of Industrial City, Mo. One child died in infancy.

His wife predeceased him on December 17, 1914.

Besides his five children, he leaves 18 grandchildren, one brother, one sister and many other relatives and friends. Two grandchildren also predeceased Mr. Evertts, Vinnie Rima and Junior Hirter.

Mr. and Mrs. Evertts came to Kansas in January 1889 and settled on a farm eight miles southeast of Clayton, Kansas, which still was his home.

Mr. Evertts passed away September 14, 1941 at the age of 78 years, and six months at the home of his sister Mrs. Mary Ann Chappel at her home in Indiana.

He was laid to rest beside his wife and son, September 18, 1941 in the Gettys Cemetery.

Mr. Evertts was a member of the Hamilton Christian Church which he joined in young manhood.

Pallbearers were his three grand sons and three son-in-laws.

Out-of-town people attending the Andrew Evertts funeral were Mr. Gilbert Evertts and son, Flavy Joe and wife and Mr. Bryan Campbell, all of Butler, Indiana. Mrs. Elsie Rima and daughter, Elsie Mae, and Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Rima all of Athol, Kansas. Ralph Rima of Simla, Colorado. Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Hirter and family and Mrs. Gotlferd Hirter, all of Industrial, Mo., Mrs. Ethel Fultz of Cummings, Kansas

CARD OF THANKS

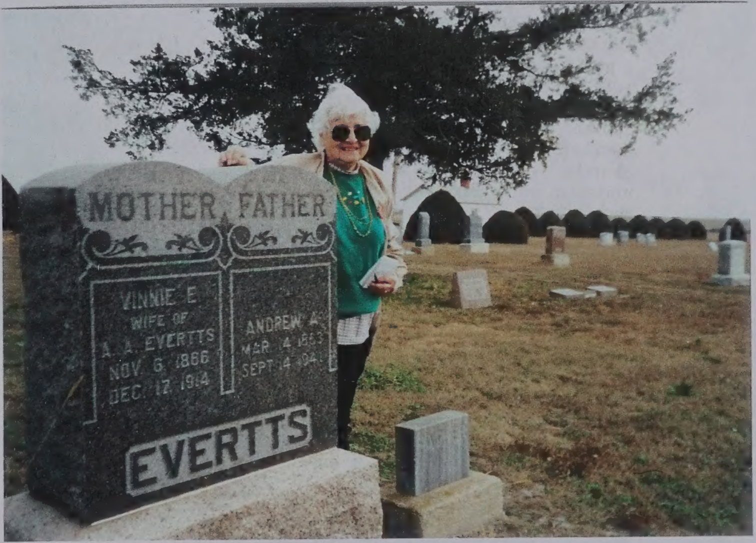
We wish to express our thanks to the neighbors and friends for the kindly acts shown us during the death and burial of our beloved father and, for the beautiful floral offerings.

The Evertts Children,
and their families.

RECOGNITION SERVICES TO BE HELD FOR YWCA

Recognition services for the YWCA Girl Reserves and Blue Triangle will

Aunt Betty at Kansas gravesite of Andrew Evertts



The Record Herald

Jan 21, 1932 Thurs

C. M = Cyrus Martin

EVERETTS

Addie Everetts, daughter of Tucker and Elizabeth McCurdy, was born December 13, 1858 in Defiance county, Ohio. She passed from this life to the life beyond at her home early Friday morning, Jan. 15, 1932, at the age ofe 73 years, one month and two days.

She moved with her parents from the state of Ohio, to Troy township, DeKalb county, Indiana, when she was but a small girl.

She was united in marriage to C. M. Everetts, October 23, 1880. To this union were born three children. One son and two daughters. Charles M. Everetts of Richmond, Mary Gertrude Campbell of Butler, and Addie Bernice Jennings of Hamilton.

She leaves to mourn her departure, the bereaved husband, and the three children, nine grand-children and two great-grandchildren, and many other relatives and friends.

She was converted at the age of thirteen years, and has always lived a great life for her Master.

She with her husband were charter members of the Butler U. B. church, but they later moved their membership back to the Zion U. B. church, with which church she had united in early life. She also was a charter member of the Womens Mission Society of that church. She was also made a life member of that society.

She was a highly respective wife and mother, a good neighbor and kind friend. She will be greatly missed in her home, church and community.

She now rests from her labors; but her works will follow after her. She has run the race: and has reached her goal. The race is ended, and she has won.

Funeral services were held at the Zion U. B. church at 1:30 o'clock Sunday afternoon. Jan. 17, burial being made in the Eddy cemetery. Rev. Orville Heltzel, officiating with Rev. A. F. McCloe of Churubusco assisting.

Expression of Thanks

We wish in this manner to express to the neighbors and friends, for their kind deeds and expressions of sympathy, during the illness and death of our beloved wife and mother.

C. M. Everetts and
Children

Jan 21, 1932 Thurs.

Mrs. John Kline attended the funeral of a cousin, Mrs. F. A. Mann at Ontario, Saturday. Mr. Mann returned home with her for Sunday.

Harley Rensch

Joseph W. Evertts   Jacob Slentz

Raymond Rensch

JOSEPH WALKER EVERTTS, 1865 - 1931
EUNICE IDORA SLENTZ, 1866-1940

Joseph Walker Evertts was born to Gilbert C. Evertts and Mary C. Haynes Evertts December 10, 1865, in Troy Township, DeKalb County, Indiana.

When I first learned the names of the children in this family, some of them really stood out; names like "Harrison" and "Abraham Lincoln." I wondered who "Joseph Walker" was to have a child named after him in 1865. Our Joseph may have been named for the Joseph Walker who was the governor of Louisiana from 1850-1853. Another possibility is Joseph Walker, the explorer, who discovered Yosemite Valley in 1833, but I'm not sure that people would have still been talking about him in 1865.

Joseph would have been just a few weeks short of his ninth birthday when his father died. If there were any stories told about his youth, I have not heard them. My impression is that he was not as well educated as his father and grandfather had been. Compare the page from Cyrus' township records to a few postcards from Joseph. This was a family in which there had been too many deaths of parents at too early an age. These children survived, were somewhat educated, and turned out pretty well, but there probably were not many luxuries in their lives. My father often told the story of meeting his grandfather on the street of Hamilton and being sent to a store to pick up a pair of shoes that his grandfather had already paid for. Dad found Joe's generosity very touching, and I find this story especially touching in the light of Joe's growing up in a family where new shoes were probably hard come by.

It would appear that Joseph was multi-talented. The memoirs of his grandchildren, Raymond, Kermit, Virginia and Betty, all comment on his skills as an orchardist and gardener. Dad remembered how he would help prepare bundles of strawberry plants to help fill orders that came in from all over the country. He regretted that he did not learn how to do plant grafting from his grandfather.

It has also been said that Joe played the banjo. We have all seen the piece of sheet music that he had published; it has a catchy little tune. We may find the lyrics amusing, but they were written in the style of the time he lived in.

On September 4, 1886, Joseph W. Evertts married Eunice Idora Slentz. I'm not sure of all the places they lived, but at one time Joe owned a bit of the home farm. According to Janie Grussing, that is where he had his barber shop. I recall Sunday afternoon drives in the country, and my father saying, "This is where my grandfather had a barber shop." That was in Artic, which is probably there no more, and, in fact, was barely there in my childhood, and I don't believe I could find it now. Dad added that Eunice would bake pies and bring them to the barber shop to be sold.

The place I have heard the most about was the small farm at the edge of Hamilton, but for a few years, they lived in Alabama. Joe was hired to manage a farm near Decatur, Alabama. While they were there, Harley, Elva and little Raymond Rensch went by train to visit them. My father did not actually remember this visit, but he had been told stories about it - and his behavior while there. One early morning, while the men were harnessing up the horses preparatory to going to the fields to work, Raymond wanted in the worst way to go along. Obviously, a toddler was probably the last thing the men would want with them in the field, so they told him to go back to the house. Being a strong-willed child, he decided to find his own way to the field, setting out along the road. Fortunately, he was met by a "colored" (which was considered the polite word to use before Negro, then black, etc. came into common use) woman met him and returned him to his mother.

My father came to believe that Joe had a drinking problem, and that the stay in Alabama was part of his cure. Since Dad was too young to remember, this idea must have come from things he overheard his parents say later. The value of Alabama being that it was a long way from Joe's friends, so that it would be easier to break a habit in a new environment. If this was indeed Joe's problem, it would seem that he overcame it.

Great Grandmother Eunice Slentz Evertts outlived Joe by several years. I saw her a few times before her death. I do not believe that she and I made any kind of connection, and I was aware that my parents were not fond of her. I think that she must have been a hard-working and conscientious woman, but there was a dark side to her. This dark side has been explained as being the result of being spoiled as a child. The reason for the "spoiling" being that some of her siblings died while her father, Jacob Slentz, was away at the Civil War, and that they could not bear to deny her anything she wished. Whatever the truth of this, Eunice found that by crying, she could

get what she wanted, and she used it on her parents, her husband, and her children, and it is a blight on her memory.

Aunt Betty remembers that she thought her grandmother was rich, because she had two sets of curtains, one set for summer, one set for winter. Caring for these was very painstaking, and Aunt Virginia really enjoyed helping with the curtains.

This story comes from Aunt Betty and explains how Eunice came to spend her last years at the Steuben County Home. At the time of Joe's death, there was a mortgage on the little farm. I don't know if he had anything like life insurance, or not, but there certainly was not enough money to pay the mortgage, and Eunice had no way of earning money. My grandfather (Harley) made an offer that seems pretty sensible to me. He would pay off the mortgage - and I'm sure that he would have insisted that Eunice sign over the ownership to him (he would have been crazy not to), and Eunice could continue to live in her little house with its garden and fruit trees free of charge. Grandpa would have taken care of the property and farmed it, etc. Eunice refused this offer, apparently believing that no one, not even the bank, would take away her home just because she owed money on it. According to Betty, Grandpa then said, "Well, she's not going to live under my roof." I think there are a couple of different meanings we could find in that statement. Betty interprets it as an indication of Grandpa's displeasure that Eunice would not cooperate. I suggest that Grandpa may have come up with the idea in the first place in order to avoid sharing a roof with Eunice, and was just making his position clear. Anyway, she never did live in his house. There was a little house in Hamilton, probably rented, and I don't know who paid the rent, probably Grandpa and Uncle Will, Grandma's brother. During the week, Grandma would go into Hamilton to take care of her mother, while Virginia took over the work at home. On the weekend, Uncle Will would tend his mother.

From what Betty has said, I believe that Eunice was addicted to one of the patent medicines commonly used in those days. In those days, there were no great pharmaceutical companies pumping out the medicines we now consider a necessary part of our lives, but there were companies, totally unregulated, producing "tonics" that might make people feel better, for a time, at least. Alcohol, heroin and cocaine were among the drugs used in these medicines. And they were highly addictive.

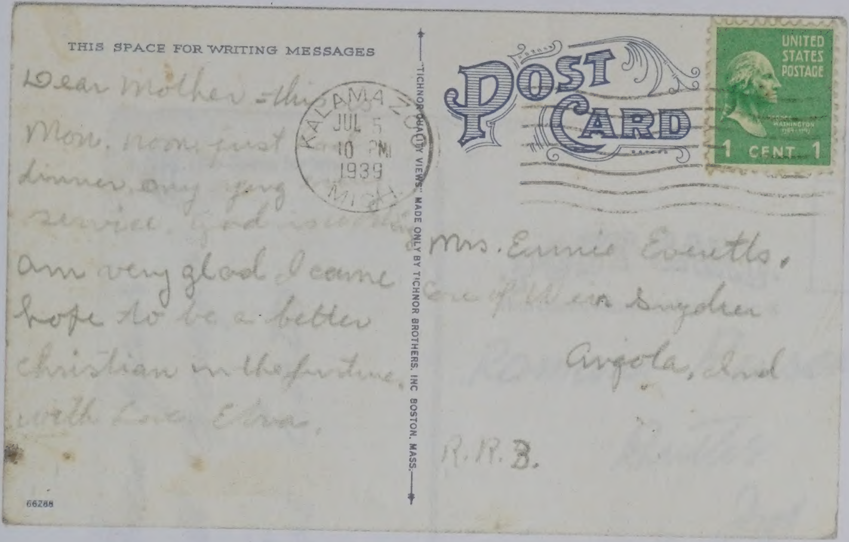
At any rate, one Monday morning, when Grandma went to take up her post at her mother's home, she found the little house empty. She finally found someone who told her that Uncle Will had taken their mother to the County Home. The doctor who treated Eunice told Grandma that she had better leave her there, because if she took her back, Great Grandma would go back to the patent medicine, but if she were left in the County Home, they would get her off it. It must have been very difficult for Grandma, but she did leave her mother there, and, once off the drug, Great Grandma pretty much recovered her health.

Eunice may have come to visit Harley and Elva for a week or two, but she never lived in their house. Elva visited her mother faithfully, but Eunice's sister, Allie Slentz Evertts, refused to visit her at all, saying, "Slentzes don't do that." "That" meaning "live in the county home." Of course there was a stigma to living there. As a rule, only destitute people who had no family to care for them would live in the county home. It was actually a farm originally, and inmates who were able would work on the farm and in the garden.

Joseph and Eunice had three children. The youngest, Jacob, lost his life as a result of racing his motorcycle against a train at a crossing in Hamilton, and losing the race.

The eldest, William, described by my father as "a good-hearted guy," must have struggled many years with alcoholism. He was married at least three times, according to Aunt Betty, twice to one woman. The information on his children is taken from Janie Grussing's book. Janie's book also has three marriages for Uncle Will, but to three different women. I looked in vain in the DeKalb County marriage records for information on his first two marriages.

I am enclosing photocopies of the backs of some postcards. Note that the ones my grandmother sent to her mother are addressed to "Mrs. J.W. *Everetts.*" Then note that the name on the gravestone (surely ordered and paid for by Elva and Harley) reads "Evertts." As long as Eunice lived, Grandma used the spelling Eunice wanted, but saw to it that the gravestone bore her father's real surname.



THIS SPACE FOR WRITING MESSAGES

Dear Mother - this
Mon. noon just [illegible]
dinner, enjoying
service. God is [illegible]
am very glad I came
hope to be a better
christian in the future.
with Love Elva.

KALAMAZOO
JUL 5
10 PM
1939
MICH.

"TICHNOR QUALITY VIEWS" MADE ONLY BY TICHNOR BROTHERS, INC BOSTON, MASS.

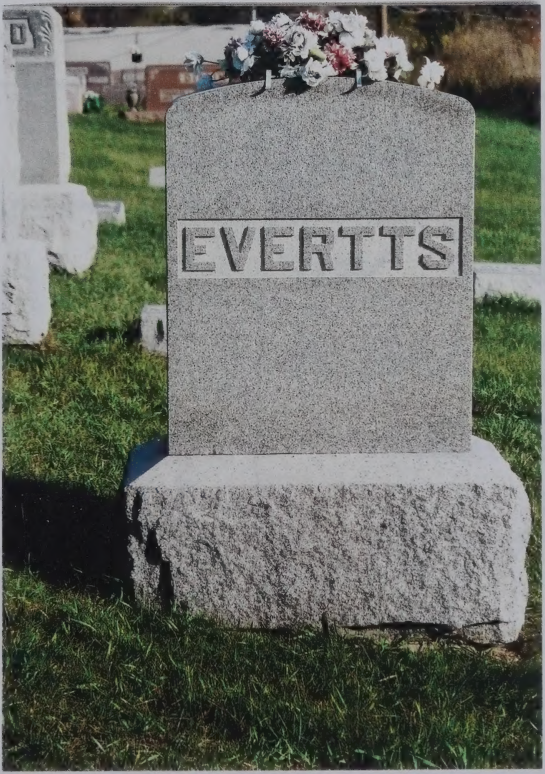
POST CARD

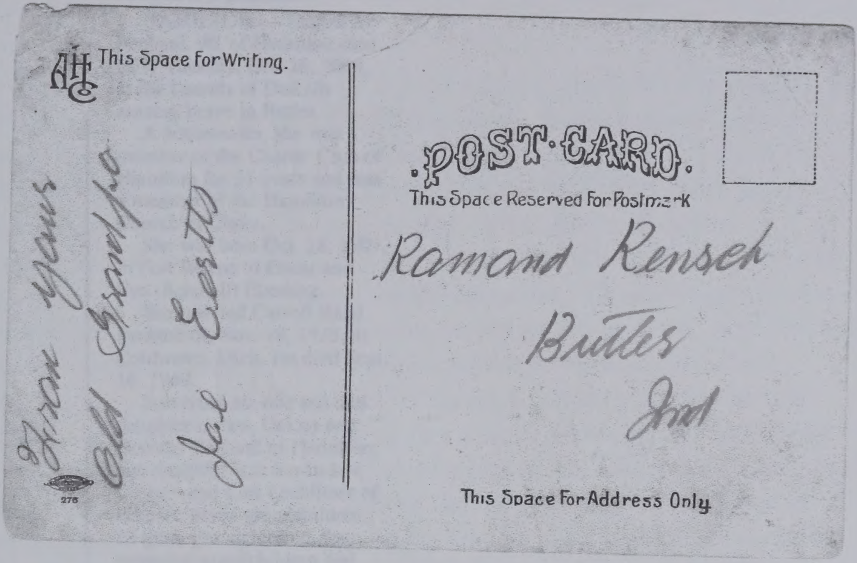
UNITED STATES POSTAGE
WASHINGTON
1 CENT 1

Mrs. Emmie Evertts,
Care of Wm Snyder
Angola, Ind

R.R.B.

66288





AHC This Space For Writing.

From your
Old Grandpa
Joe Everett

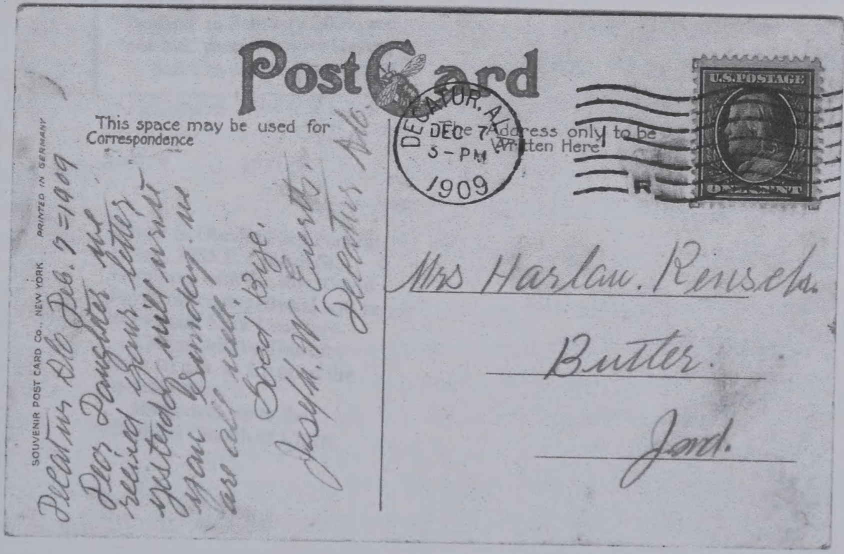
275

.POST·CARD.

This Space Reserved For Postmark

Ramand Rensch
Butler
Ind

This Space For Address Only



SOUVENIR POST CARD CO., NEW YORK PRINTED IN GERMANY

Post Card

This space may be used for Correspondence

Decatur Ala Dec. 7=1909
Dear Daughter we
received your letter
yesterday will write
you Sunday. we
are all well.
Good Bye.
Joseph W. Everett.
Decatur Ala.

The Address only to be Written Here

DECATUR, ALA.
DEC 7
5-PM
1909

U.S. POSTAGE
ONE CENT

Mrs Harlan. Rensch.
Butler.
Ind.

Jeanett Penland

HAMILTON — Jeanett M. Penland, 96, of Hamilton died early Tuesday, Oct. 26, 2004, at the Laurels of DeKalb nursing home in Butler.

A homemaker, she was a member of the Chatter Club of Hamilton for 51 years and was a member of the Hamilton Church of Christ.

She was born Oct. 28, 1907, in Fort Wayne to Oscar and Eva (Schmall) Eberling.

She married Carroll Bazil Penland on Nov. 28, 1925, in Coldwater, Mich. He died Sept. 16, 1968.

Surviving are one son and daughter-in-law, DeLos and Dorothy Penland of Hamilton; one daughter and son-in-law, Colleen and Carl Lechlitner of Elkhart; seven grandchildren, 13 great-grandchildren, four stepgreat-grandchildren and one great-great-granddaughter.

She also was preceded in death by two sons, Calvin Penland in 1940 and Bazil Penland in February 2004; and one half sister, Margret Hayes.

Services will be Thursday at 2 p.m. in Oberlin-Ford Funeral Home, 3985 E. Church St., Hamilton, with the Rev. David Payne officiating. Burial will be in Pleasant Lake Cemetery.

Calling will be Thursday from 10 a.m. to 2 p.m. at the funeral home.

Memorials are to the Hamilton Church of Christ.

STEUBEN HERALD-REPUBLICAN, OCT. 27, 2004 p. P.A3

VIRGINIA'S MEMORIES OF HER GRANDPARENTS

Dad's mother had passed away when Dad was six years old, and his father died before I was born, so we never knew them. It was natural that we visited Mother's parents a lot as we lived nearby. Their home was at the Southwest edge of Hamilton, just South of the railroad and stock yard. Grandpa had a nursery and we helped pick strawberries, cherries, gooseberries, currants, peaches, plums, apples, etc. These fruits were sold in town, but we always had plenty for the table use. He also kept a few milk cows and delivered milk in glass bottles on doorsteps in town. And he kept a few laying hens for eggs, they ran freely around the yard and other buildings. I can still see him shovel in his hand, picking up the chicken manure to dispose of it. He did this every evening to keep the yard clean. He was very neat and particular. He had a mustache, full in the center, then twisted and waxed to a thin line toward the cheeks. One of his favorite fruits was strawberries made into shortcake. He always said, "God never made a better fruit." He also liked soda biscuits broken in half, with sugar and hot coffee poured over it. We would often drop in at Grandpa's unexpected - we did not have telephones. If we stayed for dinner, Grandma would give Kermit some money and send him to the meat market to buy round steak. This would be rolled in flour, pan fried using butter and lard to fry it. Then Grandma made milk gravy for mashed potatoes.

Grandpa traveled by railroad sometimes on business to buy nursery stock. When he returned Grandma would inspect his suitcase for bed bugs. They were a dreaded bug, common in those days.

Our parents did not subscribe to a daily paper, but did get the Hamilton News published once a week. My grandparents received the Grit magazine weekly. This had more world news, short stories, etc. Mother's youngest brother, Jacob, had a motorcycle, and he met his death at age 21, in a terrible accident at the railroad crossing. This was in view of Granspa's home, so he was familiar with the crossing. Her older brother, William, married Eva and they lived close also. She had married before, and had a daughter, Jeannette. We were close friends.

Mother had an Aunt Mary Ann Chappel, who was widowed with one daughter to raise. She earned most of her living working in homes by the

day, week, or as needed. She assisted my mother at the birth of all of us five children and she is the one who named Betty June. She could sew nicely and made over lots of clothes for Betty and me. She also helped Mother make comforters for our beds. These were made of scraps of wool clothing, cut into different shapes and sewed together with a fancy "Feather Stitch" with yarn. These comforters had a cloth back, generally flannel material with a fluffy cotton filling called batting. Mother purchased the bats.

BETTY'S MEMORIES OF HER EVERTTS GRANDPARENTS

In the summer Dad would take us for rides on a Sunday afternoon. At least once a year he would drive down toward Butler . . .We would drive by the farm Grandpa Slentz had owned at one time - he had built the house and barn - and from this home he had trudged off down the lane to the Civil War - probably going to Butler to catch up with others going also. He was allowed a furlough to come home in the Spring to plant his fields and then a furlough in the fall to harvest. Then we always went by the little house where Grandma and Grandpa Evertts had lived and where he had a barber shop - but then it seems to me that Grandpa also had a barber shop at Steubenville - so I am not sure. At least, I am sure that this little house sat on the corner of the land that Grandpa Evertts' father had homesteaded. The Squires' big house was close by and brick school (two rooms?) where at least three of my siblings went to school. Then we always had to go in and through the old covered bridge nearby.

Dad and Mother both went to church with all five of us kids. I think about this time my oldest brother had his own car and that all of us did not go in one car, because we always stopped at Grandma and Grandpa's house on the way home from church. They had a small nursery farm at the edge of town. Grandpa grew all sorts of berries, gooseberries, currants, strawberries, and trees of apples, plums, cherries, pears. He supplemented his income by milking a cow or cows and bottling the milk and taking it into the small town in those old glass quart jars - setting them on the front porches of his customers. When we stopped after Sunday School and church I was always so hungry (and I am sure, so was Dad, for he was not always in the best humor and often blew the horn for us to hurry - he did not come in, but sat in the car to wait for us I think he thought we would hurry if we knew he was waiting in the car.) I would always whisper to Mother, and Grandma would say to Mother, "What does she want?" All of us knew full well that I was hungry and wanted one of her big white sugar cookies, of which she always seemed to manage to have a jar full.

It may have been that it was during this era that my grandfather's six brothers and one sister decided that they should get together once a year and bring all their children and grandchildren, so that we would all get to know each other. This amounted to quite a bunch of people and no home was big

enough to accommodate. So we always met at the homestead where my great-grandfather had lived and raised his family in a small three room house.

The stories of my great-grandmother have been written in family history, and we are grateful to those who have given their time and energy to putting this history on paper for us.

As I recall these reunions, even as a child I sensed the great diverseness of the brothers and the families they had brought into the world. Some of the families were very refined, drove nice cars and brought expensive food to the dinner. Others seemed to be poor, and could care less about the fancy clothes and cars - theirs was a carefree world of laughing, joking, marrying young, and not a worry in the world about education or etiquette. And then there were other families in between the two worlds, and I suppose I felt that is where my family fit into the picture.

The kids could not wait until we finally were given permission to go swimming (mostly wading) in the creek. There was an eternal spring of water which my great uncle had somehow controlled to a pipe, and it gushed forth with the best tasting water you could ever hope to taste. There were parts of the creek which almost seemed untouched to me at that time.

And then, after the appetite was all worked up, we tried to hurry those women to get their baskets out and food on the table. This was the time of my life when I was just learning what frankfurters were, and some of the women with large families would bring these new-fangled items and put them on an open fire which was warming water for them. And they were far, far better than any fried chicken or meatloaf. Of course, this was the day before refrigerators were in our homes, and so the types of salad and meat were limited since the food would sit in the baskets for a number of hours before serving.

After the meal, there was sometimes (always?) a program. I remember one year my mother wrote alternate words to the tune On the Banks of the Wabash Far Away. Her relatives were quite impressed with her talent. We always had melons at the close of the day - raised on the homestead by my great uncle. There were watermelon and mushmelon (we always called them “Mush” instead of “musk”).

Many years later, it was my great thrill to take my current love to the reunion with me and he carved our names on a tree there - in fact, he spent the whole day doing it and scarcely paid any attention to me! I wonder if that tree is still standing?

ELVA MAY EVERTTS, 1889-1980

Elva May Evertts was born to Joseph Walker Evertts and Eunice Idora Slentz Evertts, October 7, 1889, in DeKalb County, Indiana. Elva received an eighth grade education, which was all that was available to her. There is a photo (taken about 1906) included in this volume, showing her dressed in a very spiffy outfit.

I have to admit that I was surprised to read in her daughter's memoirs that Elva had a great interest in fashion. When I knew her, she was always clean and neat, but even her aprons were likely to be patched, and I believe that all her dresses were made from the same pattern.

Elva Evertts married Harley Rensch January 30, 1907. Their first child, Bonnie Beatrice, died very young, and though they produced five more children, all bright and attractive, they never forgot the loss of their first child. Another tragedy in Elva's life was the death of her fifth child, Howard, in 1975.

Both Elva and Harley worked very hard and lived very frugally. Elva cooked, cleaned, sewed, laundered, ironed, kept chickens, gardened, and tended the children. As a child, I was a somewhat observant, but completely unquestioning, child. I noticed that Grandma and Grandpa did not have terry washcloths like other people, but used unhemmed squares of white, textured, knit cloth instead. I may have asked a question or two, because I knew that these were pieces cut from the good parts of long underwear after the knees and elbows wore out. They served the purpose perfectly well and probably wore better than terry cloth.

Another example of frugality was the time they painted the kitchen floor. The linoleum must have gotten very worn, but instead of buying new linoleum, someone decided to paint the old floor covering. It seems to me that several people, including Aunt Virginia, took part in this effort. First, they put on a gray coat, then sort of artistic spots in green. I believe this was still on the kitchen floor when Grandma had to give up her home, but the paint was well worn through in several spots by then.

Grandma liked to read, but by the time I knew her, her reading was mainly

of the Bible or a devotional book. She sang hymns or prayed as she went about her daily work.

Grandma's garden was fenced, and just inside the gate, to the right, was a compost pile (both of my grandmothers had fenced gardens with compost piles). She grew vegetables, some flowers, and dill. She didn't have to plant the dill every year; it came up as a volunteer plant, but she must have hoed out the plants that tried to grow between rows, because it was very orderly.

Grandma learned to quilt as a young woman. She decided that she wanted to make a quilt for each of her grandchildren. I believe that, at this time, quilting did not have the popularity that it had previously had, or that it has now, but I believe that she did manage to get through the whole lot of us.

Although Grandma had often talked of wanting to live in a smaller house, easier to care for, etc., after Grandpa's death, she refused to leave the farmhouse east of Angola. She had never learned to drive an automobile, so she had to depend on others if she wished to go somewhere. She never was really convinced that women should have the vote and, I believe, she never voted either.

As a child, I was very disappointed to be told that I did not look at all like my favorite cousin. This set me off on a study of myself in the mirror, plus a study of various cousins (at this point, I had no Rensch cousins). It was apparent that my eyes were set differently, and they weren't like my parents' eyes, either. The fascination with eyes ebbed, and it was not until many, many years later, looking slightly down into Elva's eyes, that I was surprised to see my own eyes looking back at me. It wasn't until my granddaughter, Emily, reached my height that I met the eyes again.

This may seem like a digression, but I promise I will eventually get to the point.

Unfortunately Grandma's legs became unreliable, and she had to live in a nursing home. While she stayed in Angola, I might sometimes drop in to visit with her. On one of these occasions, she told me that we had some Indian (Native American) ancestry. Supposedly during the French and Indian War a soldier had married an Indian woman, and we descended from

them through Elva's grandmother, Harriet Pollard Slentz. I didn't have sense enough to ask whether it was through Harriet's mother or father.

Grandma was quite lucid at this time. I think it was a family story that had been handed down for several generations, and I believe it explains the shape of my eyes. And, looking around the family, I'm not sure it was as far back as the French and Indian War. My third cousin, Michael Slentz, was told a very similar story by his grandfather, Russell Slentz, who was Elva's first cousin. So far, we have not been able to find proof. We know the names of Harriet's parents and maternal grandparents, but we meet a dead end at her father.

Troy Township

District No. 3.

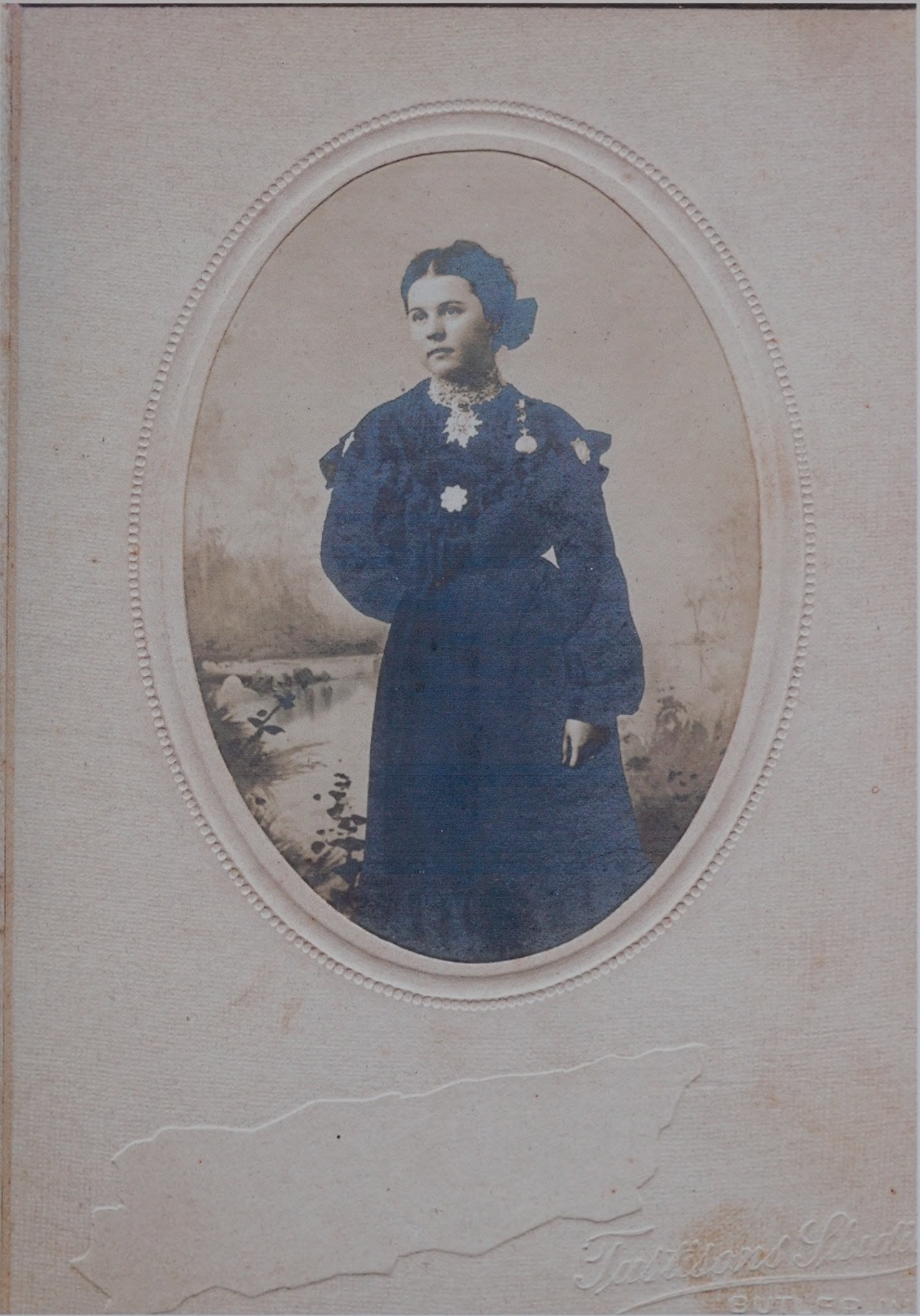
COMPLIMENTS OF

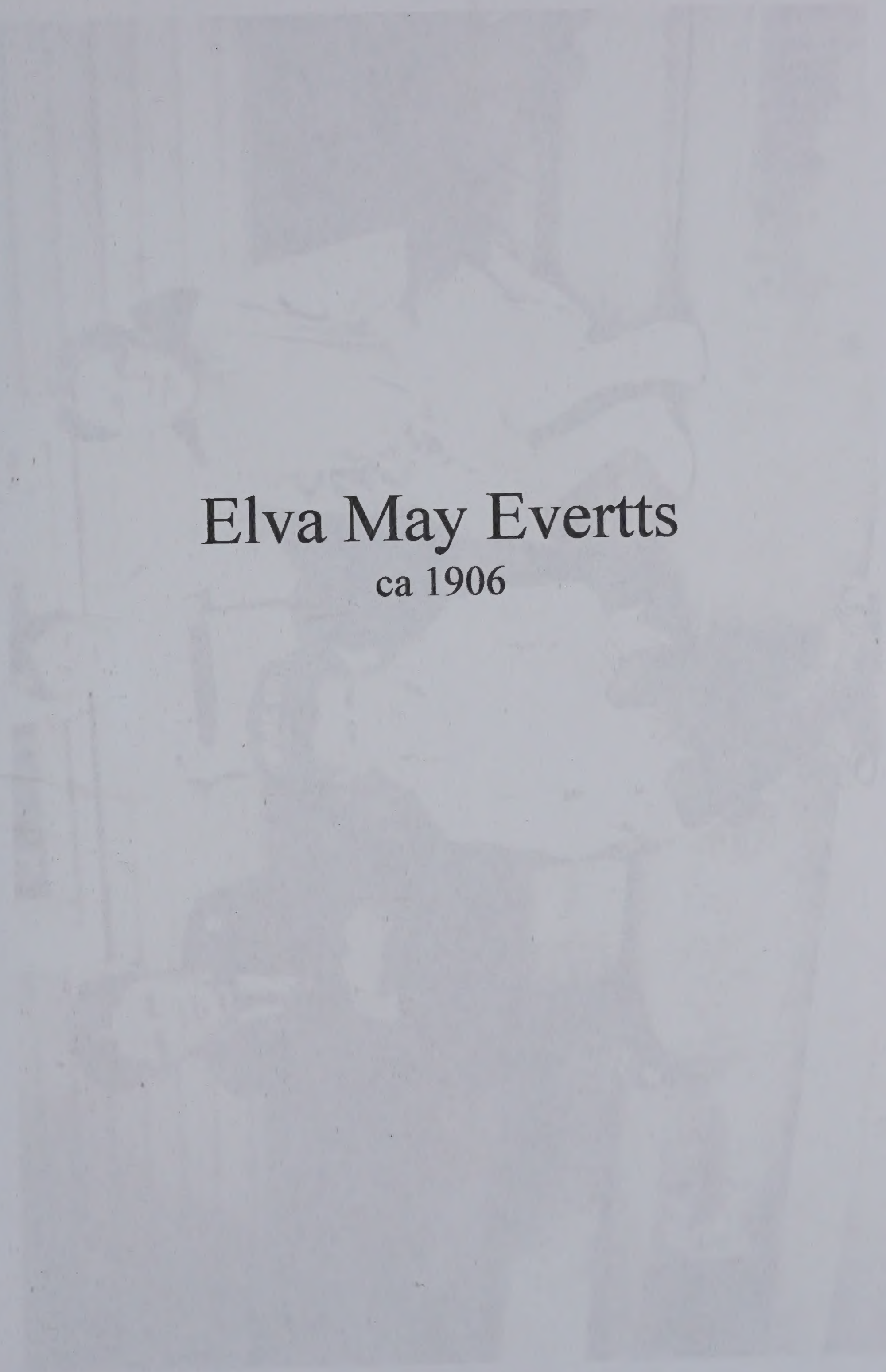
Clara Cornelius,

TEACHER.

Enrollment—'97-8.

Maude Bell, Elsie Rummel,
Maude Foutz, Dessie Bell,
Erma Zimmerman,
Maggie Slantz, Harry Souders,
Arthur Camp, Raymond Garber,
Dessie Rummel,
Clifford Garber, Stella Zimmerman,
Clarance Slantz, Ray Bell,
Wesley Camp,
William Everetts, Elva Everetts,
Myrtle Swinheart, Harold Rummel,
John Zimmerman,
Warren Brown, Ralph Pickard,
Emry Camp.


Tattisons Stud
BUTLER, IN



Elva May Evertts

ca 1906

EMPIRE COFFEE

Left to right

Raymond
Rensch

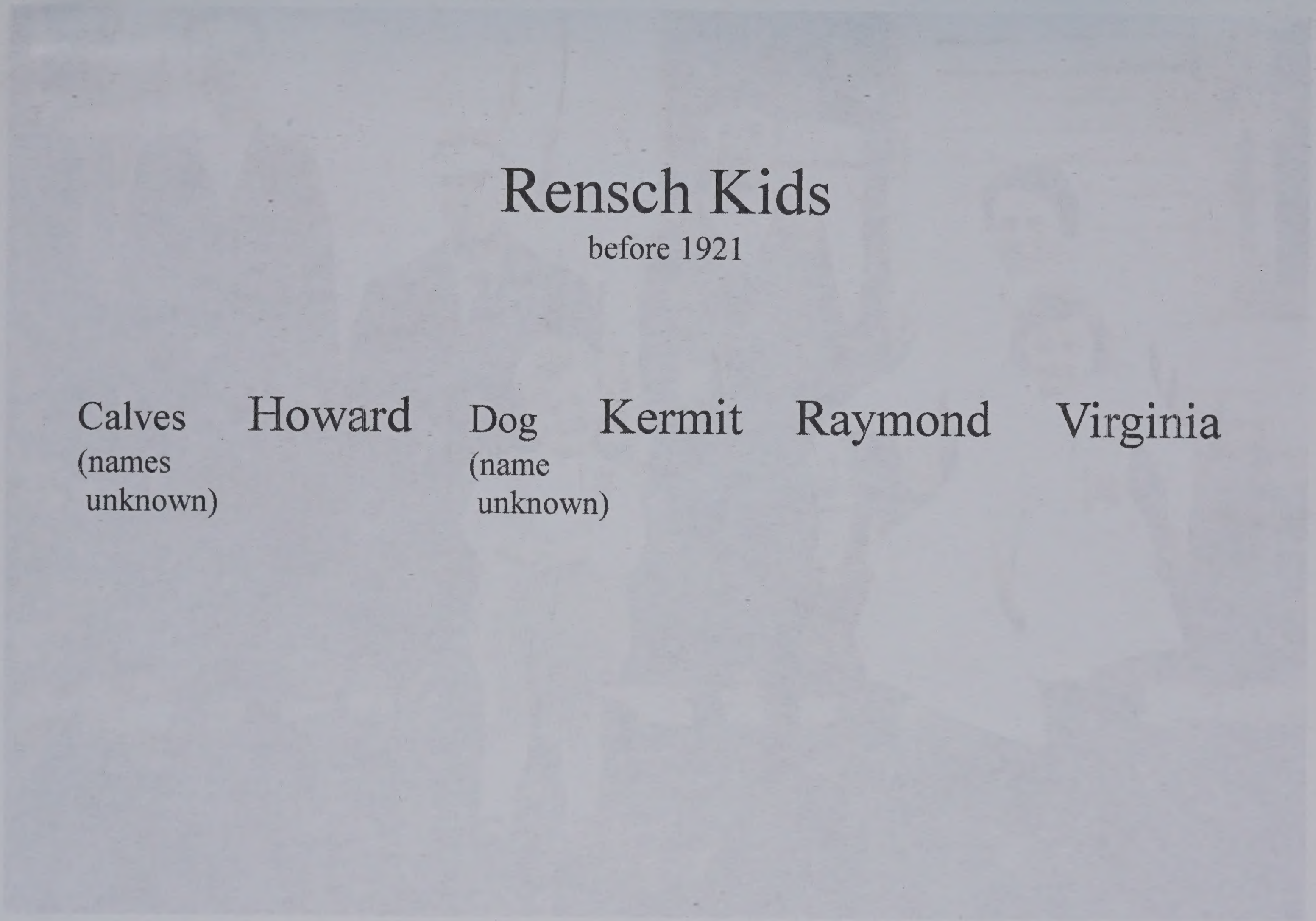
Virginia
Rensch

Kermit
Rensch

Jeanette
Eberling
Penland

Rensch Kids

before 1921


Calves (names unknown)
Howard
Dog (name unknown)
Kermit
Raymond
Virginia

The Rensch's

before 1921

Left to right:

Raymond Harley Kermit Elva

Howard Virginia

THE HAYNES FAMILY

While there are some variations in spelling for this surname, there is not the great confusion we have seen with the Evarts/Everts name. Sometimes it appears as "Haines," "Hain," "Hayn," or "Hayne." There is also the spelling "Hanes," but this appears to be a different family.

Janie Lee Betz Grussing has compiled a history of this family, entitled ASA PHILANDER HAYNES AND MARY POLLY PARSONS HAYNES WHO WERE FROM DEKALB COUNTY, INDIANA AND THEIR DESCENDANTS 1812-1980. She included information on several generations of their descendants, and much of that information will not be included here. Janie's book is in various area libraries, and I have a copy. I also have a copy of WALTER HAYNES OF SUTTON MANDEVILLE, WILTSHIRE, ENGLAND, AND SUDBURY, MASSACHUSETTS AND HIS DESCENDANTS 1583-1928 by Frances Haynes and PURITAN VILLAGE: THE FORMATION OF A NEW ENGLAND TOWN by Sumner Chilton Powell. The latter mentioned book won a Pulitzer Prize for history, and the town in question is Sudbury, Massachusetts. Walter Haynes and Peter Noyes feature prominently in the book.

MARY CELESTA HAYNES

Mary Celesta Haynes has already been discussed along with her husband, Gilbert C. Evertts. She was born in Ohio, to Asa Philander Haynes and Polly Parsons Haynes, on November 19, 1835. Sometime after her birth, the family continued their trek from Guilford, Vermont, to Troy Township, DeKalb County, Indiana.

ASA PHILANDER HAYNES

Asa Philander Haynes often appears as Asa P. Haynes and may sometimes be referred to as Asa Haynes, but I believe that he usually went by "Philander" and may even have been called "Phil" within his family. Keep in mind that his father was Asa Haynes. The family of Asa and Polly Parsons Haynes were counted in the 1840 U.S. Census of Troy Township, DeKalb County, Indiana. Asa also paid state, county, and road tax that year.

Here is their story as recorded by Gertrude Evertts Campbell:

HISTORY OF EVERTTS FAMILY

Memories

Philander and Mary (Polly) Parsons Haynes were married in Vermont and started westward on their wedding journey. They settled for several years near Cleveland, Ohio, where Mary Celesta, was born, November 19, 1835.

They came in a covered wagon over the old wagon trail, running from Defiance to Orland which is now the Bellefountaine road and first settled on a farm across from the Eddy cemetary, where they lived until Grandmother Evertts was about four years old.

While living here there were travelers going through on the wagon trail and their little child took sick and died. They buried the child in what is now the Eddy Cemetary, because it was on a hill and sandy soil. This was the first white person to be buried there.

The old homestead of 80 acres was first owned by Timothy McClure and the family bought the farm from him and moved there in 1839, about 100 years ago. The children's names were Mary, Matilda, Andrew, Seymor, Frank and Esther, all deceased.

The first house didn't have any floor in it and they used a heavy blanket for a door. It only had one room. Grandmother Evertts could remember the Indians coming to the house and lifting the blanket at the door and trying to talk. There was an Indian village with wigwams along the east bank of the creek, near the old creek road. Grandma told about how they disappeared all at once in the night.

The second house built was also of logs but this had an attic, a floor, and a door. It stood a little east of where the stone milk house now stands. Some of their first neighbors were Sim Aldrich and the Houltons.

Grandmother Haynes taught school in her kitchen, there being no school houses, she had seven scholars. Seymor, the oldest boy would upset the benches the children used just for fun.

Taxes had to be paid in silver, so Grandmother Haynes would save all the silver she would get for teaching the neighbors' children to use for taxes.

When Grandmother Evertts was about 17 years old, her father then about 36 years old died and the following spring the mother was taken, leaving her the oldest of a family of six to try and keep the family together.

When she was eighteen she married Gilbert Canrad Evertts and they bought the farm where she had always lived, making a home for her brothers and sisters, also his two boys, Pete, who was a baby when his own mother died and Frank. GGrandfather Evertts first wife's name was Adeline Enzor.

Grandfather Evertts' mothers maiden name was Christina Rhodes of German descent, Pennsylvania. His father was a Yankee from Vermont.

Grandfather Evertts was known for years as "Squire Evertts". He was Justice of Peace for 22 years. Uncle Andrew used to say when he saw a boy and girl turn in the yard with a yellow envelope, "There's going to be another wedding." The children would sometimes stand on the cellar door and peek in the window to see the couples get married. One girl fainted when the knot was being tied.

The present hourse has been built about 78 years. The two bedrooms at the west were a porch when the house was first built. The old road going past the west side of the house was changed about 45 years ago.

The children's names were--Rosetti, Harrison, (died in infancy) Martin, Lincoln, Andrew, Joseph, Reuben, Mary Ann, Matilda (died in infancy), and Gilbert.

Grandmother Evertts made her own candles and spun wool yarn. When Uncle Andrew's family were here visiting long ago, she had us grandchildren all come to see her mold candles and spin yarn on the old spinning wheel after she had carded the wool.

Some of the old neighbors were the Freebys', Aldrich, Colls, Rummels, Conkeys, Leonards Haswells, Clarks, Rickleys, Garbers and Martins.

My father bought his mother her first glass can for $.25 and sat flat in the box of the wagon, holding it in his lap all the way home to keep it from breaking. He picked huckleberries in the marsh to fill it.

Grandfather Evertts died in November, 1874, My father the oldest child, was only 14 years old. Grandmother Evertts was a widow 47 years keeping the family together and the old homestead until her death, June , 1921. Uncle Gill bought the farm --now 106 acres.

Uncle Frank married Anne McClellan; Martin--Addie McCurdy; Andrew--Virne Repp; Lincoln--Mattie Ball; Joseph--Eunice Slectz; Reuben--Allie Slentz; Mary Ann--Ray Chappell; and Gilbert--Maude Betz.

Uncle Andrew was married in October and went to Kansas to homestead in January, where he has always made his home.

Martin, Andrew, Mary Ann, and Gilbert are the only members of the family now living.

And so again we have met in a family reunion, on the old homestead, in memory of those who came as pioneers to make a home in a new country.

Gertrude Evertts Campbell

September, 1939.

INVENTORY OF PERSONAL PROPERTY OF ASA P. HAYNES

No.	Description of Property	Valuation of Property
1	One Mare & Colt	$60.00
2	One 2 year old colt	$35.00
3	Two yearlings "	$50.00
4	Four cows and one calf	$56.00
5	Four head yearlings	$17.00
6	Six head sheep	$10.00
7	One two horse wagon	$20.00
8	Three scaps (sic) or boxes with Bees	$6.00
9	Nine acres of wheat growing	$18.00
10	Five head of Hogs	$10.00
11	One cook stove & furniture	$12.00
12	One fanning mill	$1.00
13	One Rifle Gun	$2.00
14	Three axes	$2.00
15	1 Tirepail (?) Cast Iron Kettle	$3.00
16	1 Brass Kettle	$2.00
17	2 Chairs	$3.00
18	1 Sheet Iron Boiler	$2.00
19	1 Steel Trap	$2.00
20	A lot carpenter tools	$2.00
21	Scythes & riging (rigging?)	$2.50
22	Harness, double Trees & Neck Yoke	$5.00
23	Two tight barrels	$1.50
24	Two cow bells	$1.25
25	One plow	$1.00
26	One set harrow teeth	$1.50
27	One shovel Plow	$1.50
28	1 Mantel Clock	$1.00
29	2 Beds & Bedding	$16.00
30	1 Bureau	$2.00
31	1 lot dresser ware	$1.00
32	chairs & other household furniture	$4.00
33	1 pair stays (?)	$30.00
34	Two 2 year old steers	illegible
35	Two 2 year old heifers	illegible
	_______ in favor of Estate against Solomon Stough	$10.00
	Against John Moon for lumber	illegible
	Cash on hand	$4.00

Certificate No. 4718.

The United States of America,

To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting:

Whereas Philander Haynes of Windham County Vermont has deposited in the General Land Office of the United States, a certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Fort Wayne whereby it appears that full payment has been made by the said Philander Haynes, according to the provisions of the act of Congreſs of the 24th of April, 1820, entitled "An act making further provision for the sale of the Public Lands," for the West half, of the North West quarter, of Section Seven, in Township Thirty Five North, of Range Fifteen East, in the District of Lands subject to sale at Fort Wayne Indiana, containing Eighty Acres, according to the official plat of the survey of the said Lands, returned to the General Land Office by the Surveyor General, which said tract has been purchased by the said Philander Haynes

NOW KNOW YE, That the **UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,** in consideration of the premises, and in conformity with the several acts of Congreſs, in such case made and provided, have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant, unto the said Philander Haynes and to his heirs, the said tract above described: To Have and to hold the same, together with all the rights, privileges, immunities, and appurtenances of whatsoever nature, thereunto belonging, unto the said Philander Haynes, and to his heirs and aſsigns forever.

In testimony whereof, I, Martin Van Buren. PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, have caused these Letters to be made patent, and the Seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at the City of Washington, the Fifteenth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and Thirty Seven and of the Independence of the United States the Sixty First.

Martin Van Buren.

By the President: A Van Buren. Sec'y.

L. S

11 6042

Hudson M Garland Recorder. ~~Commissioner~~ of the General Land Office.

ASA HAYNES, 1784-1867

Asa Haynes was born September 7, 1784, in Guilford, Vermont, to Vine Haynes and Polly Brown. Asa married Sally Briggs, daughter of Zadoc and Sallie Briggs.

Asa Haynes served as a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church for nearly 60 years. Frances Haynes, in her history of the family, says that Asa "was made a Local Preacher because he had a large farm and the means to run it and could support his large family of 13 children." Two of these children were a set of twins that died the same day they were born, and two little girls died very young, but this was still a very large family to support. The children were named as follows: Sarah C., Asa Philander, James Madison, Zadoc Seymour, Mary A., Richard, Nathaniel, Harriet, Rheuma R., John N., Eli B., Fidelia, and Emily. You may want to refer to these names later, when we discuss the family of Sallie (or Sally) Briggs.

I came across a reference to Asa and Sally Haynes in an article about their son-in-law, Russell R. Roberts, in the book, BIOGRAPHICAL REVIEW: THE LEADING CITIZENS OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS. In 1847, Mr. Roberts married Reuma(sic) Haynes. He worked at various jobs, moving to Portage, Wisconsin, in 1854, to work as a carpenter. Russell and Rheuma/Reuma Roberts returned to the East to take charge of the farm of Asa and Sally Haynes. When the book was published, 1896, Russell Roberts still owned the Haynes farm, but he lived in Northampton, Massachusetts, as well as owning some other properties.

But this is what the article says about Asa: "Asa Haynes was a notable man in his day, strong mentally, physically, and spiritually. He was a carpenter by trade, and was active in evangelical work, a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal church, preaching forcibly and earnestly. At one time he had charge of the Methodist Episcopal church at Hatfield. He broke one leg three times, the third fracture crippling him for life; but the brightness of his spirit was undimmed, and he preached eloquently from his bed of pain. He conducted a farm for family needs; and this, as already stated, Mr. Roberts, his son-in-law, took charge of and owns today. Asa Haynes died in 1868, in his eighty-fourth year. His wife died in 1861, at the age of seventy-eight. At the time of her death nine of their twelve children were living.

Mr. And Mrs. Haynes left no property, but were tenderly cared for in their last days by Mr. And Mrs. Roberts."

VINE HAYNES, 1743-1808

Vine Haynes was born in 1743, in Groton, Connecticut, a son of Caleb Haynes and Desire Culver. In her history of the Haynes family, Frances Haynes indicates that New Groton became Groton, which explains how the 2 seem to be used interchangeably in her book.

Vine married a Polly or Molly Brown. Since both Polly and Molly were used as nicknames for Mary, it is likely that his wife's name was Mary Brown, and she was called Polly by some people, and Molly by others.

Vine was a carpenter and cabinetmaker, but after the family moved to Guilford, Vermont, he is said to "have endured many hardships while clearing his land."

Vine and Polly had 10 children, several of whom died in infancy or childhood (see chart). There were Vine, Polly, Josiah, Desire, Anna, Nathaniel, Caleb, Elizabeth, Prudence and Asa.

CALEB HAYNES, 1703-1758

Caleb Haynes, son of Josiah Haynes and Elizabeth Stark, was born February 2, 1703, in New Groton, Connecticut. He married Desire Culver on January 23, 1729.

I have not found much information beyond the bare bones of land ownership and inheritance about Caleb. He and Desire had a large family: Elizabeth, Desire, Abigail, Caleb, Asa, Solomon, Vine, and Temperance.

JOSIAH HAYNES, 1655-ca 1721

Josiah (2) Haynes was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, April 27, 1655, to Josiah (1) Haynes and Elizabeth Noyes. March 3, 1693, he married Elizabeth Stark Lambert, daughter of Aaron Stark and widow of Michael Lambert.

Elizabeth had a daughter, Micah, by her first husband. Together, Josiah and Elizabeth had Elizabeth, Anna, Josiah, Joshua, Caleb, Keziah, Comfort, and Deborah.

JOSIAH HAYNES, 1623-1698

Josiah Haynes was born in England, to Walter and Elizabeth Haynes, in 1623, and came to New England with his family on the ship Confidence, in 1638. Josiah appears to have been a "solid citizen." He is sometimes referred to as Sergeant Josiah Haynes, and later, as Lieutenant Josiah Haynes. This does not mean that he was a full-time military man, but that he was in a leadership position in the local militia defending Sudbury from Indians.

In 1654, Josiah married Elizabeth Noyes Freeman, daughter of Peter Noyes, and widow of John Freeman. Josiah and Elizabeth had eight children: Josiah, Thomas, Abigail, Deborah, Hannah, Sarah, Caleb, and Joshua.

WALTER HAYNES

Walter Haynes was born in England in 1583. It is believed that his parents were John and Alice Lambert Haynes. We have the will of his mother, Alice Lambert Haynes, a copy of which is included in this volume. While Alice does not seem to have left any land, she left a substantial amount of personal and household goods. Added to this, the fact that when Walter Haynes set out for New England, he could afford to pay the passage for himself, his wife, Elizabeth, their five children and 3 servants, indicates that this family was fairly well off.

I am including the entire passenger list of the Confidence. As far as I can determine, the Haynes and Noyes families are the only families on this list from whom we descend, but the list gives an interesting sampling of immigrants of that day. Walter Haynes was 55 years old and gave his occupation as linen-weaver. There seems to be nothing to indicate that he continued to weave once he was in Massachusetts. He was a farmer. Whether he actually performed any farm labor, I don't know.

The book, PURITAN VILLAGE: THE FORMATION OF A NEW ENGLAND TOWN, by Sumner Chilton Powell, is an extensive study of

Sudbury, Massachusetts, its important settlers, and the sociological effect of differing attitudes toward farm ownership. It includes a great deal more information about Peter Noyes' life in England than about Walter Haynes' English origins.

However, both Walter Haynes and Peter Noyes were both accustomed to the same type of land organization, referred to by the author as "open-field." Mr. Powell chose the town of Sudbury, partly because the early clerks of the town kept records of town meetings and activities. "Furthermore, in the town of Sudbury, sixteen men were consistently elected as leaders of the town in the period 1638-1660, and it has been possible to find documents relating to the activities of thirteen of these first selectmen during the period 1600-1638, when they were living in England. It has also been possible to trace the genealogical origins of 79 per cent of the first land grantees of Sudbury."

PETER NOYES, 1592-1657

The first line of PURITAN VILLAGE by Sumner Chilton Powell reads "On the twenty-sixth of March, 1638, Peter Noyes, yeoman of the parish of Weyhill, Hampshire, gave his land back to the Lord of the Manor." The Noyes family was prominent in their parish, and Peter had served as a juryman in the manorial court and as churchwarden.

While some members of the Noyes family seem to have been involved in the struggle for church reformation, there is no sign that Peter was deeply involved. There was nothing unstudied or rushed about his move from England to New England. He already had relatives in New England, and presumably had received information from them. During the year 1637-38, he rented two of his four Weyhill properties to his sister Dorothy and her husband, John Waterman. It is surmised that he did this to raise money for transportation to New England. He sailed in the *Confidence* from Southampton in April, 1638, with his eldest son and daughter, a neighbor, John Bent, and three servants.

In Watertown, Massachusetts, Peter Noyes was granted plowland, meadow, upland, and an outlying lot of seventy acres. Pleased by the prospects in New England, Peter returned to England, cleared away any unfinished business, and sailed back to New England with the rest of his family and a few other people, altogether 11 people. He still kept some property near Andover, in England, and received an annual rental of 20 pounds for it.

In his new homeland, Peter Noyes not only served as land surveyor, road building director, grantor of timber, and fence viewer, but also attended 129 official town meetings, myriad church gatherings and services, and sessions of the Massachusetts legislature. It was not in Watertown, but in Sudbury, that he exercised most of his leadership. Peter Noyes and a few other men saw to the granting of land to themselves and the other settlers. It appears to have been a very complicated process, and possibly not to everyone's satisfaction. However, Peter Noyes and Walter Haynes continued to be re-elected to leadership position for many year. Peter Noyes' widowed daughter, Elizabeth, married, Josiah Haynes, son of Walter Haynes.

PASSENGERS FOR NEW ENGLAND, 1638.

[The following list of early emigrants or passengers was obtained for the New England Historic Genealogical Society, by Henry Stevens, Esq., one of its members, lately resident in London.]

Southampton, 24° Aprill, 1638.

The List of the names of the Passengers intended for New-England, in the good shipp, the Confidence of London, of 200 tonnes, John Jobson Mr—— and thus by vertue of Lord Treasurers warrant of the 11th of Aprill, 1638.

Names.	Residence.	Occupation.	Ages.
Walter Hayne,	Sutton, Mandifield, Co. of Wilts.,	Lennen Weaver,	55
Eliza, his wife,			
Thomas Hayne,	their sonnes, under 16 years of age.		
John Hayne,			
Josias Hayne,			
Saffrane,	their daughters.		
Mary,			
John Blanford,	their servants,		27
John Riddet,			26
Rich: Bildcombe,			16
Peter Noyce,	Penton, Co. of Southn.	Yeoman,	47
Thomas Noyce, his sonne,			15
Elizabeth Noyce, his daughter.			
Robert Davis,	his servants,		30
John Rutter,			22
Margaret Davis,			26
Nicholas Guy,	Upton Gray, Co. of Southampton,	Carpenter,	50
Jane, his wife,			30
Mary Guy, his daughter,			
Joseph Taynter,	servants,		25
Robert Bayley,			23
John Bent,	Penton, Co. of Southampton,	Husbandman,	35
Martha, his wife,			
Robert Bent,	his children, under 12 yeares of age.		
William Bent,			
Peter Bent,			
John Bent,			
Ann,			
Roger Porter,	Long Sutton, Co. Southampton,	Husbandman,	55
Joane Porter,	his daughters,		
Susan Porter,			
Mary Porter,			
Rose Porter,			
John Sanders,	Lanford, Co. Wilts.,	Husbdm.	25
Sara, his wife,			
John Cole,			40

New England Historical + Genealogical Register, 1848, Vol. 2

Names.	Residence.	Occupation.	Ages.
Roger Casman,	servants,		15
Richard Blake,			16
William Cottle,			12
Robert King,			24
John Roaff,	Melchitt Parke, Wilsheir,	Husbd^{m}.	50
Ann, his wife,			
John Roaff,	their sons, 4 years & under,		
Thomas Roaff,			
Richard Sangar, his servant,			18
Thomas Goodenowe,	Shasbury,		30
Jane, his wife,			
Thomas Goodenowe, his sonne,			1
Ursula, his sister,			
Edmund Kerley,	Ashmore,	Husband^{n}.	22
William Kerley,	Ashmore,	"	
Edmund Morres,	Reniton Magna, Co. Dorset,	Carpenter,	
Stephan Kent,	England,		17
Margery, his wife,			16
George Churche,	servants,		16
Hugh Marche,			20
Anthony Sadler,			9
Nicholas Wallington, a poore Boy,			
Rebecca Kent, servant,			16
John Stephens,	Gowsham, Co. Oxoñ,	Husband^{n}.	31
William Stephens,	"	"	21
Eliza, his wife,			
Alice, his mother,			
John Lowgie,	servants,		16
Grace Lowgie,			
Thomas Jones,	Gowsham,	Tayler,	36
Ann, his wife, &			
Four children under 10 years,			
William Baunche,	servants,		24
Jude Denley,			
Martha Wilder,	Shiplocke, Oxfordshire,	Spinster,	
Mary Wilder, her daughter,			
Augustin Bearce,			20
John Keene,			17
Marthe Keene,			60
Eliza Keene,			
Martha Keene,			
Josias Keene,			
Sarah Keene,			
John Binson,	Gowsham, Oxfordshire,	Husbandmn,	30
Mary, his wife,			
John Binson,	their children, under 4 years,		
Mary Binson,			
William Ilsbey,		Shoemaker,	26
John Ilsbey,		"	

Names.	Residence.	Occupation.	Ages.
Barbara, his wife,			20
Philip Davies, his servant,			12
Joseph Parker,	Newbury,	Tanner,	24
Sarah Osgood & 4 children,	Horrell,	Spinster,	
William Osgood, William Jones, } children under 11 years, &			
Margery Parke, servant,			
John Ludwell,			50
Henry Haugert, David Whealer, } servants,			40 11
Richard Bidgood,	Romsey,	Merchant.	

Signed Tho: Wulbries, Col: & Suff.
Hen: Champante, Cust:
N. Dingley, Comp^tr.

The number of the passengers afore mentioned, greate & little, are 110 soules.

(S. P. O. Am: & West Indies. v. 375.)
(New England.)

A RELIC OF ANTIQUITY.

[Our friends will doubtless rejoice with us, that an attempt has been made to preserve the old house at Deerfield, so famed in New England story, from being struck from the page of history. We mean the *visible history* to the traveller. New England is a book — the area of its towns and cities are its leaves, and we should preserve as much of the *old edition* as we possibly can, that the identity of it may not be lost — that Deerfield may continue to be Deerfield still.

Though we rejoice at the *attempt* to preserve the old mansion, we shall rejoice more when we hear that some able individuals have come forward to aid in its rescue; for we are informed, that "the one thing needful" is yet wanting, notwithstanding the efforts of the efficient committee hitherto.

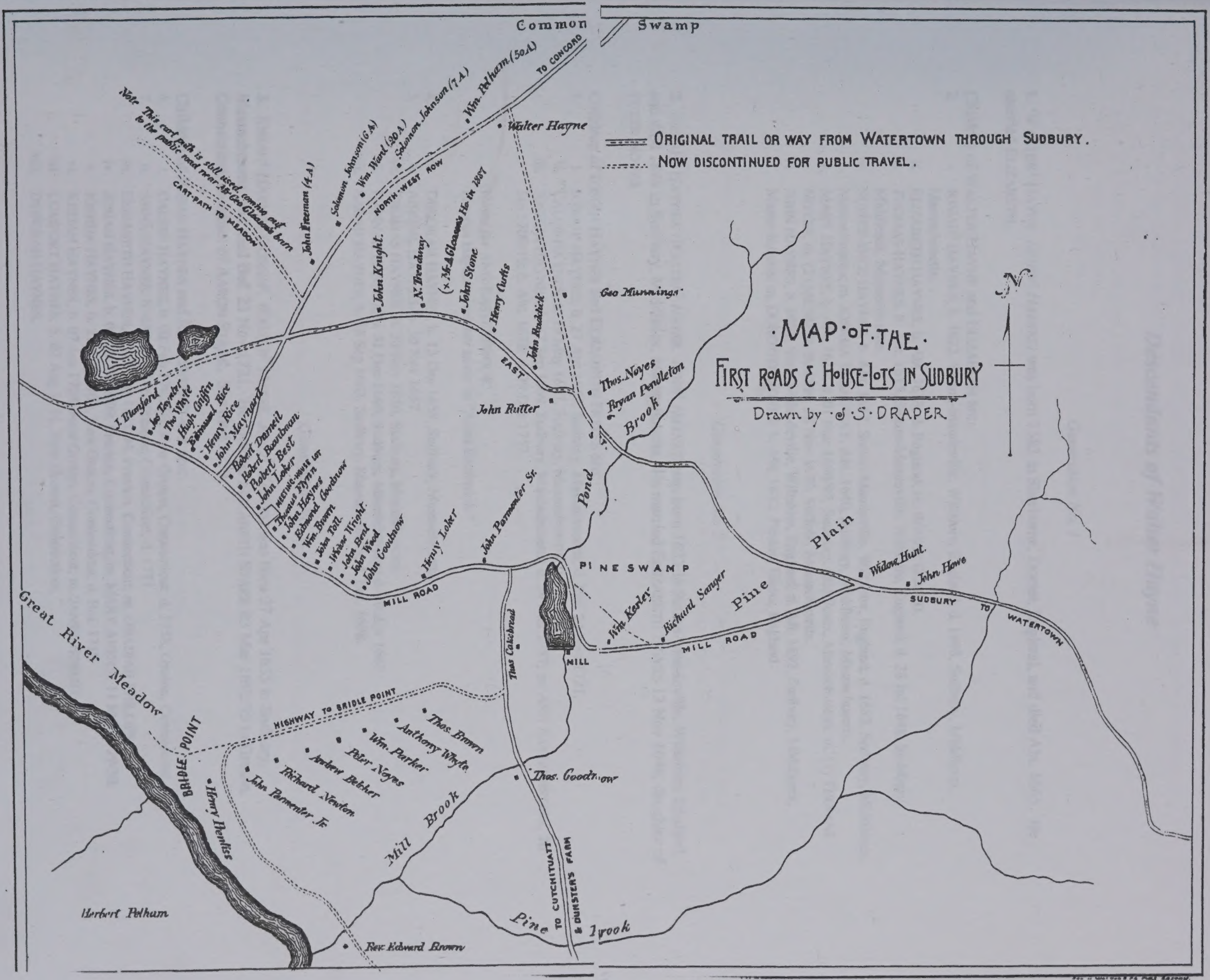
The following notices have appeared in the Greenfield Gazette:]

THE "OLD HOUSE" IN DEERFIELD.

We regret to learn that the *Old Indian House*, situated in the ancient village of Deerfield, which escaped destruction when that place was burned by the French and Indians, in 1704, has become so inconvenient for a residence, that the proprietor, Mr. Hoyt, deems it necessary to take it down and erect a new house on the old site.

We understand that Colonel John Wilson, of Deerfield, has for some time been in negotiation with the proprietor, for the purpose of purchasing this "*time-worn*" building, and removing it to some suitable place where it may be preserved from further decay by a few trifling repairs. He proposes to preserve the ancient structure *as it is* — the old door that bears the marks of the savage tomahawk, *as it was* — the room in which Mrs. Sheldon was killed by a shot which perforated the front door, and all the bullet-holes made in the same room, for the inspection of the inquiring traveller.

The house has long attracted the attention of the antiquary, and at this



MAP OF THE FIRST ROADS & HOUSE-LOTS IN SUDBURY

Drawn by J. S. DRAPER

ORIGINAL TRAIL OR WAY FROM WATERTOWN THROUGH SUDBURY.
NOW DISCONTINUED FOR PUBLIC TRAVEL.
N
Common
Swamp
TO CONCORD
Note This cart path is still used, coming out to the public road near Mr Geo Gleason's barn
CART-PATH TO MEADOW
John Freeman (4 A)
Solomon Johnson (6 A)
Wm. Ward (20 A)
Solomon Johnson (7 A)
Wm. Pelham (50 A)
Walter Hayne
NORTH-WEST ROW
John Knight.
N. Treadway
(× Mr A Gleason's Ho in 1887
John Stone
Henry Curtis
John Ruddick
EAST
Geo Munnings
Thos. Noyes
Bryan Pendleton
John Rutter
Brook
Pond
J. Blanford
Jos Taynter
Tho Whyte
Hugh Griffin
Edmund Rice
Henry Rice
John Maynard
Robert Darnell
Robert Beambaan
Robert Best
John Loker
MEETING-HOUSE LOT
Thomas Flynn
John Haynes
Edmond Goodnow
Wm. Brown
John Toll
Widow Wright.
John Bent
John Wood
John Goodnow
Henry Loker
John Parmenter Sr.
MILL ROAD
PINE SWAMP
Wm. Kerley
Richard Sanger
Pine
Plain
Widow Hunt.
John Howe
SUDBURY TO WATERTOWN
MILL ROAD
MILL
Thos Cakebread
Great River Meadow
BRIDLE POINT
HIGHWAY TO BRIDLE POINT
Thos. Brown
Anthony Whyte
Wm. Parker
Peter Noyes
Andrew Belcher
Richard Newton
John Parmenter Jr.
Henry Henliss
Thos. Goodnow
Mill Brook
TO CUTCHITUATT & DUNSTER'S FARM
Pine Brook
Herbert Pelham
Rev. Edward Brown

Descendants of Walter Hayne

Generation No. 1

1. WALTER^2 HAYNE *(JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 1583 in Sherborne, Dorset, England, and died Abt. 1665. He married ELIZABETH.

Children of WALTER HAYNE and ELIZABETH are:

2. i. JOSIAH^3 HAYNES, b. 1623, Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, England; d. 1698, Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts.
ii. ELIZABETH HAYNES, b. Abt. 1613; d. England; m. ROGER GOURD.
iii. THOMAS HAYNES, b. Abt. 1615, Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, England; d. 28 Jul 1648, Sudsbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts.
iv. SUFFERANCE HAYNES, b. Abt. 1617, Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, England; d. 1682, Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts; m. JOSHUA TREADWAY, Abt. 1640, Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts.
v. MARY HAYNES, b. Abt. 1619; d. 01 Mar 1696/97, Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts; m. (1) THOMAS NOYES; m. (2) MICHAEL BACON, 28 Nov 1670, Suffolk, Massachusetts.
vi. JOHN HAYNES, b. 1621, Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, England; d. Aft. 1692, Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts; m. DOROTHY NOYES; b. Abt. 1622, Penton, Hants, England.

Generation No. 2

2. JOSIAH^3 HAYNES *(WALTER^2 HAYNE, JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 1623 in Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, England, and died 1698 in Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts. He married ELIIZABETH NOYES 13 Nov 1646, daughter of PETER NOYES.

Children of JOSIAH HAYNES and ELIIZABETH NOYES are:

3. i. JOSIAH^4 HAYNES, b. 27 Apr 1655, Sudbury, Massachusetts; d. Bef. 23 Nov 1721.
ii. CALEB HAYNES, b. 19 May 1667, Sudbury, Massachusetts; d. 1687.
iii. JOSHUA HAYNES, b. 17 Sep 1669, Sudbury, Massachusetts; d. 29 Mar 1757; m. ANN EASTERBROOK, 26 Jan 1709/10; b. Abt. 1678; d. 29 Dec 1757.

Notes for ANN EASTERBROOK:
Frances Haynes gives her name as "Anna Estabrook."

4. iv. DEBORAH HAYNES, b. 13 Dec 1659, Sudbury, Massachusetts.
5. v. ABIGAIL HAYNES, b. 30 Nov 1657.
vi. THOMAS HAYNES, b. 30 Nov 1656, Sudbury, Massachusetts.
vii. HANNAH HAYNES, b. 31 Dec 1660, Sudbury, Massachusetts; d. 20 Apr 1669.
viii. SARAH HAYNES, b. 28 Sep 1663, Sudbury, Massachusetts; d. Bef. 1698.

Generation No. 3

3. JOSIAH^4 HAYNES *(JOSIAH^3, WALTER^2 HAYNE, JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 27 Apr 1655 in Sudbury, Massachusetts, and died Bef. 23 Nov 1721. He married ELIZABETH STARK 03 Mar 1692/93 in Groton, Connecticut, daughter of AARON STARK. She died 1739.

Children of JOSIAH HAYNES and ELIZABETH STARK are:

6. i. CALEB^5 HAYNES, b. 02 Feb 1702/03, New Groton, Connecticut; d. 1758, Groton, Connecticut.
7. ii. ANNA HAYNES, b. 03 Nov 1696, Preston, Connecticut; d. 1771.
iii. ELIZABETH HAYNES, b. 07 Mar 1693/94, Preston, Connecticut; m. OBADIAH PHILLIPS.
iv. JOSIAH HAYNES, b. 08 Jan 1698/99, Preston, Connecticut; m. MARY AVERY, 11 Mar 1729/30.
v. JOSHUA HAYNES, b. 27 Aug 1701, New Groton, Connecticut; d. Bef. 1719.
vi. KEZIAH HAYNES, b. 07 Jun 1705, New Groton, Connecticut; m. JAMES STREET.
vii. COMFORT HAYNES, b. 02 Aug 1711, New Groton, Connecticut.
viii. DEBORAH HAYNES.

4. DEBORAH^4 HAYNES *(JOSIAH^3, WALTER^2 HAYNE, JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 13 Dec 1659 in Sudbury, Massachusetts. She married (1) JABEZ BROWN. She married (2) JOHN BRIGHAM.

Children of DEBORAH HAYNES and JABEZ BROWN are:

i. SARAH^5 BROWN.
ii. JOSIAH BROWN.

5. ABIGAIL^4 HAYNES *(JOSIAH^3, WALTER^2 HAYNE, JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 30 Nov 1657. She married HOPESTILL BROWN 26 Nov 1685.

Children of ABIGAIL HAYNES and HOPESTILL BROWN are:

i. PRUDENCE^5 BROWN.
ii. EDMUND BROWN.
iii. CALEB BROWN.
iv. ELIZABETH BROWN.
v. HOPESTILL BROWN.
vi. SARAH BROWN.
vii. JOSIAH BROWN.
viii. ABIGAIL BROWN.

Generation No. 4

6. CALEB^5 HAYNES *(JOSIAH^4, JOSIAH^3, WALTER^2 HAYNE, JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 02 Feb 1702/03 in New Groton, Connecticut, and died 1758 in Groton, Connecticut. He married DESIRE CULVER 23 Jan 1728/29, daughter of JOSEPH CULVER and MARY STARK. She was born 1711 in Groton, Connecticut, and died 16 Feb 1795 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont.

Children of CALEB HAYNES and DESIRE CULVER are:

8. i. VINE^6 HAYNES, b. 1745, New Groton, Connecticut; d. 1808.
ii. ELIZABETH HAYNES, b. New Groton, Connecticut; m. ______ LAMB.
iii. DESIRE HAYNES, b. New Groton, Connecticut.
iv. CALEB HAYNES, b. 22 Oct 1736, New Groton, Connecticut; d. 26 Jul 1823; m. SOPHIA BILLINGS; d. 26 Sep 1822.
v. ASA HAYNES, b. 1739; m. DEBORAH HUNT, 1760.
vi. SOLOMON HAYNES.
vii. TEMPERANCE HAYNES, m. AMOS BURROWS.

7. ANNA^5 HAYNES *(JOSIAH^4, JOSIAH^3, WALTER^2 HAYNE, JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 03 Nov 1696 in Preston, Connecticut, and died 1771. She married NATHANIEL BROWN 11 Jul 1715, son of NATHANIEL BROWN and MARY WHEELER. He was born Sep 1690 in Rowley, Massachusetts, and died Jul 1770 in Groton, New London, Connecticut.

Notes for NATHANIEL BROWN:
THE BROWN GENEALOGY listed 2 daughters for Nathaniel and Anna, but since the birthyear for one of them was 1797, 66 years after the birth of the last son, and no birth date was given for the other, I have not included them in the list of children.

Children of ANNA HAYNES and NATHANIEL BROWN are:

9. i. NATHANIEL^6 BROWN, b. 06 Jun 1716, Groton, New London, Connecticut; d. Jul 1807.
ii. COMFORT BROWN, b. 04 Oct 1718, Groton, New London, Connecticut; d. Dec 1790, Groton, New London, Connecticut.
iii. JOSEPH BROWN, b. 16 Nov 1720; d. 25 Dec 1720.
iv. EBENEZER BROWN.
v. ELIJAH BROWN, b. Abt. 1730; d. Dec 1803, Groton, New London, Connecticut.
vi. ELISHA BROWN, b. Abt. 1731.

Generation No. 5

8. VINE^6 HAYNES *(CALEB^5, JOSIAH^4, JOSIAH^3, WALTER^2 HAYNE, JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 1745 in New Groton, Connecticut, and died 1808. He married POLLY BROWN, daughter of NATHANIEL BROWN and MARY MORGAN. She was born 1744, and died 1838.

Children of VINE HAYNES and POLLY BROWN are:

10. i. ASA^7 HAYNES, b. 07 Sep 1784, Guilford, Windham, Vermont; d. 19 Nov 1867, Guilford, Windham, Vermont.
ii. VINE HAYNES, b. 05 Nov 1767, New Groton, Connecticut; m. MARY CROUCH, 1785.
iii. POLLY HAYNES, b. 16 Apr 1769, New Groton, Connecticut; d. 07 Sep 1822, Ohio; m. BILDAD ADAMS; b. 03 Apr 1765, Suffield, Connecticut; d. 1826, Milan, Ohio.
iv. JOSIAH HAYNES, b. 24 Feb 1772, New Groton, Connecticut; d. 29 Jul 1773.
v. DESIRE HAYNES, b. 29 Aug 1773, New Groton, Connecticut; d. 06 Sep 1810; m. NEHEMIAH TUBBS.
vi. ANNA HAYNES, b. 03 Jun 1775, New Groton, Connecticut; d. Jun 1800.
vii. NATHANIEL HAYNES, b. 05 Mar 1776, New Groton, Connecticut; m. POLLY SMITH.
viii. CALEB HAYNES, b. 15 Jun 1777, New Groton, Connecticut; d. 13 Oct 1777.
ix. ELIZABETH HAYNES, b. 28 Feb 1779, New Groton, Connecticut; d. 29 Nov 1856, Guilford, Windham, Vermont.
x. PRUDENCE HAYNES, b. 17 Sep 1780, Guildford, Windham, Vermont.

9. NATHANIEL^6 BROWN *(ANNA^5 HAYNES, JOSIAH^4, JOSIAH^3, WALTER^2 HAYNE, JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 06 Jun 1716 in Groton, New London, Connecticut, and died Jul 1807. He married MARY MORGAN, daughter of WILLIAM MORGAN and MARGARET AVERY. She was born 05 Jun 1714 in Groton, New London, Connecticut.

Child of NATHANIEL BROWN and MARY MORGAN is:

11. i. POLLY^7 BROWN, b. 1744; d. 1838.

Generation No. 6

10. ASA^7 HAYNES *(VINE^6, CALEB^5, JOSIAH^4, JOSIAH^3, WALTER^2 HAYNE, JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 07 Sep 1784 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont, and died 19 Nov 1867 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont. He married SALLY BRIGGS 29 Mar 1810, daughter of ZADOC BRIGGS and SALLY. She was born 21 Jun 1786, and died 16 Jan 1861 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont.

Notes for ASA HAYNES:
Source: BIOGRAPHICAL REVIEW: THE LEADING CITIZENS OF HAMPSHIRE COUNTY MASSACHUSETTS. "On September 17, 1847, Mr. Roberts (Russell R. Roberts) was united in marriage to Reuma R. Haynes, of Guilford, Vt., daughter of Asa and Sally Briggs Haynes, the former of Guilford, the latter of Leyden, Mass. Asa Haynes was a notable man in his day, strong mentaly, physically, and spiritually. He was a carpenter by trade, and was active in evangelical work, a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal church, preaching forcibly and earnestly. At one time he had charge of the Methodist Episcopal church at Hatfield. He broke one leg three times, the third fracture crippling him for live; but the brightness of his spirit was undimmed, and he preached eloquently from his bed of pain. He conducted a farm for family needs; and this, as already stated, Mr. Roberts, his son-in-law, took charge of and owns today. Asa Haynes died in 1868, in his eighty-fourth year. His wife died in 1861, at the age of seventy-eight. At the time of her death nine of their twelve children were living."

Children of ASA HAYNES and SALLY BRIGGS are:

i. ASA PHILANDER^8 HAYNES, b. 17 Oct 1812, Guilford, Windham, Vermont; d. 08 Sep 1852, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; m. MARY PARSONS, 25 Jan 1835; b. 09 Oct 1816; d. 28 Apr 1853, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana.

More About ASA PHILANDER HAYNES:
Burial: Eddy's Cemetery, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

More About MARY PARSONS:
Burial: Eddy's Cemetery, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

ii. REUMA R. HAYNES, b. 08 Jul 1823; m. RUSSELL L. ROBERTS, 27 Sep 1847; b. 10 Nov 1824, Gill, Franklin, Massachusetts.
iii. SARAH C. HAYNES, b. 05 Mar 1811, Guilford, Windham, Vermont; d. Holyoke, Massachusetts; m. OTIS STONE, 24 Apr 1836.

iv. JAMES MADISON HAYNES, b. 08 Aug 1814, Guilford, Windham, Vermont; d. 04 May 1883, Springfield, Massachusetts; m. BETSEY HARE, 11 Oct 1835, Warehouse Point, Connecticut; b. 03 May 1812, Woolbridge, Connecticut; d. 21 Oct 1891, Springfield, Massachusetts.
v. ZADOC SEYMOUR HAYNES, b. 16 May 1816, Guilford, Windham, Vermont; m. MARIAN WALLACE BAGLEY, 01 Mar 1843.
vi. MARY A. HAYNES, b. 24 Apr 1818, Guilford, Windham, Vermont; d. 1894, Guilford, Windham, Vermont; m. SANDFORD ANDREWS, 21 Jan 1840.
vii. JOHN N. HAYNES, b. 08 Nov 1825; d. 30 May 1862, Rockingham, Vermont.
viii. ELI B. HAYNES, b. 09 Aug 1827, Guilford, Windham, Vermont.
ix. FIDELIA L. HAYNES, b. 11 Jun 1830.
x. EMILY HAYNES, b. 13 Oct 1836; d. 07 Mar 1839.
xi. RICHARD HAYNES, b. 10 Jan 1821; d. 10 Jan 1821.
xii. NATHANIEL HAYNES, b. 10 Jan 1821; d. 10 Jan 1821.

11. POLLY^7 BROWN *(NATHANIEL^6, ANNA^5 HAYNES, JOSIAH^4, JOSIAH^3, WALTER^2 HAYNE, JOHN^1 HAYNES)* was born 1744, and died 1838. She married VINE HAYNES, son of CALEB HAYNES and DESIRE CULVER. He was born 1745 in New Groton, Connecticut, and died 1808.

Children are listed above under (8) Vine Haynes.

BRIGGS FAMILY

Briggs is another surname that has been spelled in many ways. It may be found as Brigs, Brigg, Brigges, Bridges, etc. In fact, the name means "bridge" or "the top of anything," so very likely our first Briggs ancestor was given his name because he lived near a bridge.

One problem with the Briggs family is that there seem to be more answers than questions. My best thought is to give you most of what I have on them, specifying which are known facts, which are other people's ideas, and how I interpret them all.

SALLY BRIGGS, 1786-1861

Her name was probably really Sarah, but she seems always to have been called Sally. She was born to Zadoc (sometimes spelled Zadok or Zadock) and Sally Briggs on June 21, 1786, possibly in Winchester, New Hampshire. Sally married Asa Haynes March 29, 1810, and they had a large family (including Asa Philander Haynes), as noted in the section on Asa. She died January 16, 1861, in Guilford, Vermont.

ZADOC BRIGGS

While there is a great deal of information about Zadoc Briggs, no one seems to have found birth or marriage records for him. Among the Internet information on him are some records that appear plausible, but I have not seen the book on which they are based. These indicate that his parents were William and Sarah Roberts Briggs.

Zadoc served in the Revolutionary War. Records show that he reported to the induction center at Northampton, Hampshire Co, Massachusetts, in 1777.

It is thought that he was born about 1759 and married about 1780. In 1815, Zadoc and Sally Briggs and several of their children moved to Ohio. We know that he died in Adams Township, Washington County, Ohio, in 1823.

You may have noticed that I have not yet mentioned his wife. I have been very confused about conflicting information (none of it proved) about his wife or wives. There are some genealogists who insist that he married Harriet Seymour. I think that the first names of some of the Briggs children could indicate a Seymour connection. Some of these same genealogists claim that Harriet was nicknamed "Sally," as this is how Zadoc's wife is named in his will. I think this scenario is pretty unlikely. There are others claiming that Harriet Seymour was his first wife, and Sally Parmenter was his second wife. As far as I can tell, most information on Zadoc's wife has been handed down from generation to generation, with the possibility of the information getting changed a bit every time the story was told.

There is factual information linking Zadoc Briggs to the Parmenters, so it is worth considering that Sally may have been a Parmenter. The idea which has occurred to me is

that Sally's *mother* may have been a Harriet Seymour. After all, Sally did name one of her children Harriet and another Seymour. Keep in mind that the name Seymour was also given to one of Sally Briggs Haynes grandsons, the Seymour Haynes that died in the Civil War (and had been engaged to our ancestress Phoebe Aldrich).

Following this will be photocopies of a section (which contains Zadoc's will) of the book CLEMENT BRIGGS OF PLYMOUTH COLONY AND HIS DESCENDANTS compiled by Edna Anne Hannibal and Claude W. Barlow. Clement Briggs is not our ancestor, but the compilers of this book included information on other Briggs lines.

ZADOK BRIGGS OF BERNARDSTON, MASS., AND WASHINGTON CO., O.

The first known record for Zadok Briggs was his conscription for military service in the Battle of Bennington, Aug. 1777. He reported to the induction center at Northampton, Hampshire Co., Mass., with a group that included Allen Briggs of Cheshire, and Jacob Briggs of New Salem, Hampshire Co. In 1777 Hampshire Co., Mass., included Hampden, Hampshire, Franklin, and Berkshire Counties. The group inductd marched toward Bennington, Vt., but met the victorious American soldiers returning with British prisoners, and returned with them, service 7 days. In Oct. of 1777 he reported for service on the Northern line of 32 days. From the Census records it would appear that Zadok Briggs was about 18 yrs. of age at this time. There is no evidence for his parents. He could have been from Middleborough or East Taunton as were several Briggs families in the New Salem area.

Zadok Briggs was a resident of Leyden, Mass., in 1887 when he signed a petition to Gov. James Bowdicine of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts asking him to spare the life of Jason Parmenter of Bernardston, who was condemed to be hung for his part in "Shay's Rebellion." The reprieve was granted by the Governor. On 7 April 1888 his name appears in the Leyden Town records as "fence viewer" for the township.

In the 1790 Census of Leyden, Mass., Zadok Briggs was under 45 yrs. of age, with 2 males under 16 yrs., and 4 females. In 1800 he was a resident of the next Twp., Bernardston, with 3 males under 10 yrs., 1 male 10-16 y., 1 male 26-45 y: 1 female under 10 y., 2 females 10-16 y., 2 females 16-26 y., and 1 female 26-45 y. He sold his property in Bernardston in 1815 and the family moved by wagon to Washington Co., Ohio, where he d. Adams Twp., Washington Co., O., ab. Nov. 20, 1823. His will, exec. 26 Apr. 1822,was filed for prob. 24 Nov. 1823, and prob. 1780? 12 Dec. 1823; he md. ab. 1880, Sally ------; she d. Washington Co., O., 1826 and the property was distributed in 1828. No grave stones could be found for Zadok Briggs and his wife in Adams Twp.

Daniel Edwards of Shaftsbury, Vt., grantor, to Zadok Briggs "of Cambridge, N. Y.", grantee, "39 A. more or less, for 84 pounds," wit. Jacob Galusha and David Galusha, 6 July 1793. (Shaftsbury, Vt., L. R., 3: 199) Jonas Galusha, J. P.

Zadok Briggs, of Shaftsbury, Bennington Co., Vt., grantor, to Ebenezer Harris and Parley Howlett of Shaftsbury, grantees, 39 A. in Shaftsbury for 103 pounds, wit. Solomon Dimick and Nathaniel Newton (signed by mark), 2 Apr. 1794. (Shaftsbury, Vt., L. R., 1894).

Abner Severence of Northfield, Mass., grantor, to Zadok Briggs of Bernardston, grantee, 50 A. of 3rd Division, lot #8, for 100 pounds, wit. Ebenezer Severence and Obidiah Dickinson. (Springfield, Hampshire Co. L. R., copied to

Franklin Co., 1795, 10:570).

Jason Parmenter of Bernardston, grantor, to Zadok Briggs of Bernardston, grantee, S.W. corner of lot 8, 3rd Division for $100, wit. Elihu Barber and John Barrett, 1796. (Springfield, Hampshire Co., L. R., copied for Franklin Co., 10: 596).

Elisha Hunt of Northfield, grantor, to Zadok Briggs of Bernardston, grantee, 3 A. in Gill, Mass., for $70, 27 Nov. 1801, wit. Samuel C. Allen and Elisha Hunt, Jr. (Springfield, Hampshire Co., L. R., copied for Franklin Co., 30: 123).

Ashel Risley of Bernardston, grantor, to Zadok Briggs of Bernardston, grantee, 5 A. in Bernardston, 40 rods by 70 rods, lot #9, for $40, wit. George Risley and Aaron Risley. (Springfield, Hampshire Co.L. R., copied for Franklin Co., 34: 373).

David Wrisley of Bernardston, grantor, to Zadok Briggs, grantee, 40 by 20 rods, lying next to Zadok Briggs' land for $30, 10 July 1811. (Franklin Co. L.R., 30: 118).

Zadok Briggs of Bernardston, grantor, to Amos Burrows, grantee, property in Bernardston. (Franklin Co. L. R., 2 Feb. 1817).

Zadok Briggs of Bernardston, grantor to Oliver Sheldon, grantee, land in Bernardston. (Franklin Co., L. R., 28 Aug. 1827).

Stephen Otis and wife, Mary, grantors, to Zadok Briggs, grantee, 100 A. in Adams Twp., for $1,350.00. (Washington Co., Ohio, L. R., 4 July 1816, 14: 364).

Sect. 12 and 5 lying along the Muskingham River, to Zadok Briggs, grantee, for $500.00 (Washington Co., O., L. R., 20 Aug. 1817,15: 309).

Zadok Briggs, grantor, to Rufus Adams, grantee, land in Adams Twp., lot #10 and easterly end of Lot #11. (Washington Co., O., L. R., 26 Nov. 1818). Rufus Adams paid for land with bad notes so land was returned to Zadok Briggs.

Zadok Briggs, grantor, to son-in-law, Eli Fox, grantee, 50 A. on S. side of Muskingham River, in Donation Tract, originally owned by William Davis and Layton Dick. (Washington Co., O., L. R., 20 Sept. 1823, 18: 402). Eli Fox sold this property to John Tracy, 20 Oct. 1824.

The will of Zadok Briggs was exec. on 26 Apr. 1822, and prob. 12 Dec. 1823. Acknowledged before Lardine Stone, J. P., Sept. 1823.

Benificiaries and their legacies were: "my wife, Sally, one half of all my whole estate and the use thereof during her life, to do what she disontly entered & I give my oldest Sun Henry Briggs one Dollar out of my estate & furthermore I give to Eli Fox my sun in law ten dollars out of my estate besides I have given him fifty six acres of land on the south side of the river & I give my sun Ansel Briggs one quarter of all my estate after my deseas and his mother's deseas only he must pay one hundred dollars to his sister Aseneth Jacobs furthermore I give my

sun Zara Briggs one Quarter of all my estate after our deseas only he must pay to his sister Sally hayne One hundred and ten dollars, because she did not have as much as Polly had and furthermore I give to my Sun Marcus Briggs one quarter of my estate after our deseas & he must pay his Sister Polly Very the sum of forty dollars and I give to my sun Franklin Briggs the other quarter of all my estate & Franklin must pay his sister Polly Very forty dollars after our deseas & these legeses air to be paid in two years after our deseas this my last will and testiment this my hand and seal in this 26th twenty six of April of the year of our lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty two & Ansel Briggs I appoint to be my Executor and to see all things air settled.

Zadock Briggs Seal" Sworn to before Lardine Stone, J.P.

Zadok Briggs was the deacon in the Methodist Church at Bernardston in 1811. The services were held in his home. Listed as members were Deacon Zadok Briggs, Sarah Briggs, and Ansel Briggs. Sarah Briggs was the only woman listed. Ansel Briggs, who later became a Methodist minister was the only son listed. In April or May 1815 Zadok Briggs and his family excepting his married daughters, moved to Washington Co., Ohio.

Children of Zadok and Sally ( ) Briggs born in Shaftsbury, Vt., and Leyden and Bernardston, Mass.:

2. HENRY named in father's will; living next to Zadok Briggs in 1820 Census of Adams Two., Washington Co., O., with 4 males under 10 y.
3. HARRIET md. Bernardston, Mass., 5 Sept. 1810, Eli, s. of William and Sarah (Hodges) Fox; he b. Bernardston, 9 Feb. 1785; they moved with her father to Ohio.
4. ASENETH d. Galia Co., O., 1866, G. R., bur. Galia Co., O.; md. Bernardston, Mass., 2 Nov. 1803, Abel Jacobs; he prob. b. Guilford, Vt., d. Galia Co., O., 1864, G. R. (Ohio. Rec. and Pioneer Fam., 3: 93); 3 ch. b. Guilford, Vt., others in W. Vt.
5. SALLY b. Winchester, N. H.? 26 July 1785 or 2 June 1786 (Walter Haynes Gen.); d. Guilford, Vt., 6 Jan. 1860, ae. 74 y.; md. 29 Mar. 1810, Rev. Asa Haynes pastor of the Methodist Church in Guilford, Vt.; mother of 13 children.

*6. ANSEL TOWNSEND b. Brattleborough, Vt., or Leyden, Mass., 17 Feb. 1790. (Bible Rec.).

7. SEYMOUR d. Windsor, Vt., 25 June 1806, ae. 16 y. (Rutland Herald of 1 July 1806, preceeding Sunday).

*8. ZARA md. Washington Co., O., 3 July 1817, Sally Penny by Sardine Stone, J. P.; named in father's will; Res. Monroe Co., Ill., 1830 Census.

*9. MARCUS b. Bernardston, Mass., 15 Apr. 1801.

10. MARY md. ----- Verey; named in her father's will.
11. FRANKLIN named in father's will; sold land in Adams Twp., Washington Co., O., in 1826 and 1828. had Family Bible.

STARK FAMILY

Stark is sometimes spelled "Starke," "Starks," and, at least once, "Starkie." The meaning of this surname is strong, firm, unyielding, severe. The family is thought to have come originally from Scotland.

We are going to look at this family by beginning with the earliest member we know, because we are descended through two of his children, his daughter, Elizabeth, and his son, Aaron.

AARON STARK, ca 1608 - 1685

Aaron Stark's approximate birth year is derived from a deposition given by him in the Stonington, Connecticut town records in 1673. The deposition states that he was 65 years or thereabout of age.

Early records for Aaron Stark seem to be non-existent. The first record we find for Aaron was in 1639, and that is a very shocking record. The Puritans of New England were very strict, and their punishments were very severe. Aaron was guilty of some sexual transgression, (the accounts I have seen are not specific), but a young woman named Mary Holt was pregnant by him. His punishment was as follows, first, on lecture day in Hartford, he was placed in the pillory during the lecture, then tied to the tail of a cart and whipped, probably as the cart was driven down the main street. He was later taken to Windsor and again tied to the tail of a cart and whipped. Then the letter "R" was burned on his cheek, and he was fined ten pounds, the money to go to Mary Holt's parents. Then he was ordered to marry Mary Holt. Mary Holt was whipped as punishment for not speaking out earlier. In 1643, Aaron was whipped again, reason unknown.

There is no record indicating whether this marriage took place, but, in any case, it would appear that Mary Holt was not our ancestress. Many Stark researchers state that Sarah (last name unknown) was the mother of the Stark children that we know of. Here again a marriage records is missing.

The children of Aaron Stark that we know are Aaron (our ancestor), John, an unnamed infant, Sarah, Elizabeth (our ancestress), and William.

Aaron Stark took the freeman's oath in Stonington Connecticut in May of 1666, and was a freeman in New London in 1669. He had become a land owner, and he and his son, Aaron, served in King Philip's War, for which they received grants of land at Voluntown, but it is believed that neither of them ever lived there. Aaron was a soldier in other Indian wars, also.

Aaron Stark died in Groton, New London, Connecticut, in 1685. He seems to have lived up to his surname and was a very brave and strong man, well-suited to live in the wilderness of New England, but perhaps a misfit among the Puritans.

ELIZABETH STARK LAMBERT HAYNES SMITH

Elizabeth had a daughter, Michel, by her first husband, Michael, or Micah, Lambert. She then married Josiah Haynes and had a large family. As well as being descended from 2 of Elizabeth's father's children, we are also descended from 2 of Elizabeth's and Josiah's children, Anna Haynes Brown and Caleb Haynes.

Elizabeth's third husband, Nehemiah Smith, was a judge and a prominent citizen of New London. There were no children of this marriage.

It is inferred that her daughter, Deborah Haynes, was unmarried, as Elizabeth left most of her household goods to Deborah. Since Joshua and Comfort are not named in Elizabeth's will, it is inferred that they had already died.

AARON STARK, 1650 - ca 1730 or 1721

This Aaron Stark was born in 1650 to Aaron and Sarah Stark. He married Mehitable Shaw November 27, 1676. Aaron served with his father in King Philip's War.

Aaron and Mehitable Shaw Stark were the parents of Aaron, Stephen, Mary, John, Abiel, Hannah, and Sarah.

HAYNES

the peace and *in other* positions. The will of Elizabeth Smith follows:

> In the name of God Amen. The 22 day of September Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred thirty-nine I Elizabeth Smith of Groton in the colony of Connecticut in New England being sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God therefor calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing it is appointed for all persons once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and resign my soul into the hands of God who gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in a decent Christian burial at the discretion of my Executor nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of the Almighty God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this life I give and devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form;
>
> I give and bequeath unto my loving daughter Michel Williams eighteen pounds & twelve shillings money that is in Jeames Ashbys hands and also one sucking mare colt that now follows my riding mare.
>
> I give and bequeath unto my loving daughter Caziah Streat my riding mare and side saddle and bridle.
>
> I give and bequeath unto my loving daughter Elizabeth Phillop my chest of drawers that stands in my house and also ten pounds money that is in her husbands hands and also Experance my apprentice maid.
>
> I give and bequeath unto my loving daughter Anne Brown one chest of drawers and one round table which shall be bought out of my other estate before distribution.
>
> I give and bequeath unto my loved daughter Deborah Haines two "fether" beds & bolsters that has boughten tickers and two bedsteads and cords and two pair of curtains one pair callicoe and one pair cotton and also one chest of drawers and one round table and one large chest with five drawers and one square table and one small chest and one "bocks" and ten "chears" and also six pewter platters and seven pletes and also three pewter basins and also one quart pot and two pint pots and one warming pan and one firing pan and also my large brass "cittle" and also one iron kettle and three iron pots and one large stone "judge" and I also give my above named daughter three of my best cows and one "heffer" and one year and vantage horse and also twenty sheep and also two swine fatted with the corn that is now in the field and ten bushels of corn to eat and also one quarter of beef and ten pounds of tallow and colored yarn for two coverlids and half my "flacks" and all my hay below my house in my upper field and also two tramelles and a fire shovel and tongs and two skillets one brass and one iron.
>
> I give and bequeath to my beloved son Josiah Haines my apprentice boy Jonathan Fillops and also my cart "hupes" and boxes and cleves and pin and also houe and axes and also one stack of oats and also I order my son Josiah to be my executor.
>
> I give and bequeath to my beloved son Caleb Haines six pounds money that is in his hands and also one pair of plow irons and after my just debts and funeral charges are paid I give to my son Josiah Haines and my five Daughters equally alike all the rest of my estate.
>
> ELIZABETH SMITH
>
> NATHAN SMITH
> BETHIA ROCK } Witnesses.
> SARAH WOODMANSEE
>
> Probated December 31, 1739

This will gives a very good idea of the housekeeping outfit of a well-to-do family of that day.

BROWN FAMILY

This surname very likely was given to a person who had a dark complexion or dark hair. The immigrant ancestor of our Brown line apparently spelled his name "Browne," and this spelling was intermittently continued with some of his descendants.

POLLY BROWN, 1744 - 1838

Polly's given name was probably "Mary,' but we find her always called "Polly" or "Molly." She was born in 1744 to Nathaniel Brown (1716-1770) and Mary Morgan. Nathaniel Brown (1716-1770) was the son of Nathaniel Brown (1690-1770) and Anna Haynes Brown, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth Stark Haynes.

Polly Brown married her first cousin once removed, Vine Haynes, son of Caleb (son of Josiah and Elizabeth Stark Haynes) and Desire Culver Haynes. First-cousin marriages were not uncommon in New England, and, contrary to 20th century thought, were usually not deleterious for the children of such marriages.

Polly and Vine Haynes had a large family, including our ancestor, the Methodist preacher and farmer, Asa Haynes of Guilford, Vermont.

NATHANIEL BROWN, 1716 - 1807

This Nathaniel Brown was born June 6, 1716, in Groton, New London, Connecticut, to Nathaniel (1690-1770) and Anna Haynes Brown.

Information about this Nathaniel and his family is sketchy. We know that he married Mary Morgan, daughter of William and Mary Avery Morgan, and that he was a Baptist minister. Polly Brown seems to be the only child known to be of this marriage. That they were Baptists would explain why there are not baptismal records for any of their children.

According to THE BROWN GENEALOGY by Cyrus Henry Brown, Mary Morgan Brown died in October, 1771. Most researchers believe that Nathaniel then married Hannah, who died in August of 1804. Nathaniel died in July, 1807.

NATHANIEL BROWN, 1690-1770

Nathaniel Brown was born in September, 1690, at Rowley, Massachusetts, to Nathaniel and Mary Wheeler Brown. On July 11, 1715, Nathaniel married Anna Haynes, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth Stark Lambert Haynes. Nathaniel lived some years in Norwich, Connecticut, then bought land in Groton in 1721. He died at North Groton in July of 1770.

Nathaniel and Anna had the following children: Nathaniel (see above), Comfort, Joseph (died in early childhood), Ebenezer, Elijah, and Elisha.

NATHANIEL BROWN, 1660 - 1731

Nathaniel Brown was born May 20, 1660, in Rowley, Massachusetts, to Charles and Mary Acey Browne. On June 4, 1685, he married Mary Wheeler, daughter of David and Sarah Wise Wheeler of Rowley and Newburyport, Massachusetts.

About 1709, Nathaniel and Mary moved to Groton, Connecticut. Eleven of their children were born at Rowley, and the last at Groton: Gershom, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Mary, Mary, Benjamin, Sarah, Mehitable, Ruth, William and Abner.

Nathaniel Brown died in 1731, and, apparently, Mary Wheeler Brown was still living, as she was mentioned in his will.

CHARLES BROWNE, ? - 1687

Charles Browne was born in England (Suffolk is suggested as his birthplace by Cyrus Henry Brown). He was an early settler of Rowley, Massachusetts, where he was the schoolmaster and "beat the drum for the town." On August 14, 1647, Charles Browne married Mary Acey, daughter of William and Margaret Haiton Acey. Mary died in 1683, and Charles died in 1687.

Charles and Mary Acey Browne had the following children: Beriah, Gershom, William, John, Samuel, Ebenezer, Nathaniel, Mary and Joseph.

WILL OF CHARLES BROWNE.

[Spicer Gen., p. 499.]

Charles Browne of Rowley in ye County of Essex. My last will & testament is as followeth I give to my Eldest Son Briah Browne twenty four pounds in some good pay eight pounds of it in or as good as money. I give to my son William Browne half an acre of land in ye Town of Rowley to be Set out to him of my homestead & the One Half of the Eight acres of land at ye rie plain & one freehold. Item: I give to my Son John Browne one third part of ye land John being now possessed of it. I give to my Son Samuel Browne that piece of land lying by ye Streights Seven acres & a half more or less & half of Eight acres of land at ye Rie Plain.

I give to my Son Ebenezer Browne one third part of ye land my Son Gershom bought of my brother John Acies, Ebenezer being already possessed of it. I give to my son Nathaniel Browne a grant of Eighteen acres be it more or less Joyning to the ox pasture and my other Sons Lands & the lands he is possessed of I give to my Son Joseph Browne my house & land in the Town of Rowley being my homestead all ye Remainder of it that is not given to my Son William & an acre & a half at Satchells of plow ground & meadow & one freehold.

I give to my grand daughter Sarah Browne a Legacy given by my Son Gershom to her & left in my hands my Will is that my Executors pay it to her in one half Corne & the other half Cattle when she comes to ye age of twenty one years or do Marry & my Son Joseph had also a Legacy given him by my son Gershom which I declare hereby to be paid him in the lands I have given, So that he is not to Require anything of my Executors upon ye account of that Legacy he having it in ye lands by me here Given and that he shall not be possessed of it till he comes to ye age of Twenty One years further my will is that my Sons John Browne, Nathaniel Browne & Ebenezer Browne be my Executors & take care to pay all my debts and funerall Charges & for that End to inable them I Give them to be Equally divided among them three all my land Meadowes and Appurtenances thereunto belonging either in the bounds of Rowley or elce where that are not already Conveyed & also all my Stock household Stuff money or moneys Worth to be divided as aforesd, when my debts are paid and my obligacon to my father Acie during his life which they are to take care of if it please God now to take me out of this World this I declare to be my last Will & Testament.

Marke of
C   Charles Browne [seal]

This 20th of Decembr, 1687 we Saw Charles Browne Sign & Seal this instrument by Setting to his Marke & Seal.

Richard Dumer
Jonathan Wheeler } *Witnesses.*
John Sterlin

Essex Probate Records.

WHEELER FAMILY

We come into the Wheeler family through Mary Wheeler who married Nathaniel Brown, 1660-1731. So far, I have found very little information about Mary herself, not even her birth and death dates.

MARY WHEELER's parents were David and Sarah Wise Wheeler. They were married May 11, 1650, in Newbury, Massachusetts.

DAVID WHEELER was born in Salisbury, England, about 1627, to John and Agnes Yeomans Wheeler. His approximate birth year is based on the his listing as being eleven years old in 1638, when he came to New England on the ship Confidence.

JOHN WHEELER was born to Dominick and Mercy Jelly Wheeler about 1589, in St. Edmund's Parish, Salisbury, England. He married Agnes Yeomans December 1, 1611. John and Agnes had a large family: Edward, John, Adam, Thomas, Mercy, Elizabeth, Ann, David, William, Roger, George and Henry. John came to New England in the ship Mary & John, March 24, 1634. (Note that son David, above, came in 1638.) When John Wheeler wrote his will, several of his children were living in England. Perhaps some of them were already married and settled when the parents left England.

John Wheeler was a barber. He settled first in Hampton, New Hampshire, eventually settling in Newbury.

DOMINICK WHEELER, born in Wiltshire, England, about 1565, died about 1615, in Salisbury. He married Mercy Jelly on June 3, 1588, in St. Edmund's parish, Salisbury, Wiltshire, England. His occupation was that of shearman (to shear cloth). The only child mentioned in his will is John, but since he calls John his eldest son, there may have been other children.

MORGAN AND AVERY FAMILIES

The ground of New London, Connecticut must have been fairly littered with Morgans and Averys, all of them naming their children after themselves, their parents, and their siblings, aunts and uncles.

The Morgan connection comes with Mary Morgan who married the 3rd Nathaniel Brown. Nathaniel and Mary Morgan Brown were the parents of Polly Brown who married Vine Haynes (see charts). The Brown books say that Mary Morgan was the daughter of William Morgan. Brown genealogists have taken this to be the William Morgan who married Mary Avery.

I have looked at the Groton Vital Records, and there is a marriage between William Morgan and Mary Avery on July 3, 1716. They had a daughter, Mary Morgan, born May 9, 1717. A difficulty arises here, because this Mary Morgan married Joseph Allyn, not Nathaniel Brown. However, there was also a Mary Morgan born to William and *Margaret* Morgan on June 5, 1714. Now, this last-mentioned William Morgan married Margaret Avery on July 1, 1696. I am convinced that this is our line (still closely connected to the other William Morgan who married Mary Avery). Our William Morgan is a first cousin to Mary Avery's William, and Margaret Avery is Mary Avery's aunt. I realize this is vastly confusing. Maybe you should just skip this paragraph unless you run into questions elsewhere.

I believe the best way to handle these families is to begin with the immigrant Morgan and work down to the union of William Morgan and Margaret Avery, then back up to the immigrant Avery.

JAMES MORGAN, ca 1608 - 1685

James Morgan was born about 1608, in Wales, possibly in Llandaff, Glamorgan County. In 1636, he landed in Boston, accompanied by two younger brothers, John and Miles. James settled first at Sandy Bay, then moved to Roxbury, where he married Margery Hill on August 5, 1640. In 1649, he "with the Sandy Bay colony, headed by its pastor" resettled at New London, Connecticut., where he seems to have been a respected and well-to-do resident. In 1662, he paid the third highest tax in New London.

James and Margery Hill Morgan had the following children: Hannah, James, John, Joseph, Abraham, and a daughter that died as an infant.

JAMES MORGAN, 1644-1711

The second James Morgan was born to James and Margery Hill Morgan in Roxbury, Massachusetts on March 3, 1644. He is usually referred to as "Captain James Morgan," because that is the rank he held in the local military organizations (remember that there

was nothing but the local military organizations.)

James displayed leadership in other areas of life. He was a church deacon, the principal magistrate, selectman, and moderator of town meetings. According to Freeman E. Morgan, Jr. in UPDATED MORGAN BENEALOGY, "Like his father he was one of the Deputies to the General Court from New London from 1689 to 1700, and afterwards one of the first Deputies from the new town of Groton, in 1706; and for several years was a Commissioner to advise and direct the Pequot tribe of Indians in the management of their affairs."

James Morgan and Mary Vine were married in November of 1666. They had the following children: James, William, Mercy, Hannah, Elizabeth and Jerusha. Mary Vine Morgan died in 1689, in an epidemic of something called "throat distemper."

James married a second wife, Hannah (possibly Cromwell), but there were no children of this marriage. Hannah died in 1711, just a few days before James Morgan died on December 8, 1711.

WILLIAM MORGAN, 1669 - 1747
MARGARET AVERY, 1674 - 1755

William Morgan was born to James and Mary Vine Morgan in 1669, in Groton, Connecticut. He is sometimes referred to as "Deacon" William Morgan, which indicates to me that he was a staunch churchman. In 1696, William married Margaret Avery, daughter of James and Deborah Stallyon Avery. William died August 24, 1747 and Margaret died July 28, 1755. Both are buried in the Avery-Morgan Burying Grounds at Groton.

William and Margaret Avery Morgan had the following children: William, Margaret, Deborah, Hannah, Joseph, Solomon, Elizabeth, Jerusha and Mary (who married Nathaniel Brown).

JAMES AVERY , 1646 - 1728

Remember that we have just come down William Morgan's "tree" and now we are going up Margaret Avery's "tree." Margaret's father was James Avery (1646-1728).

James Avery was born December 16, 1646, in Gloucester, Massachusetts, to James Avery (ca 1620-1700) and Joanna Greenslade. James married Deborah Stallyon, daughter of Edward Stallyon, February 20, 1669. The surname Stallyon is sometimes spelled Stallion, while some researchers insist that the name is really Sterling.

Here is some information about Edward Stallyon from THREE HUNDRED COLONIAL ANCESTORS: When Edward first appeared in New London, the clerk recorded his name as Stanley. It was soon changed to Stallion or Stallon, but later it has been

identified with Sterling, which may have been the true name. Edward Stallion was at first a coasting trader, but later became a farmer in North Groton. He was married three times, first to Margaret _______, second to Elizabeth Miller, and third to Christian, widow of William Chapell. The last vessel built by Hugh Mold was the "Edward & Margaret," a sloop of 30 tons burden, constructed by Edward Stallion, in 1681. On one occasion, Edward Stallion was fined 40 shillings for sailing his vessel from New London to Norwich on the Sabbath. On May 14, 1703, Edward fell out of his canoe and drowned. My comment on this is that it seems odd that he could not swim, but we do not know his age, and it is possible that he suffered a stroke or heart attack, causing the accident.

Back to James Avery, Jr., who seems to have taken a very active part in the affairs of the colony. He was deputy to the General Court of Hartford for New London six times from 1690 to 1702, Commissioner of the Peace, Lieutenant and Captain of the trainband (militia), an advisor and counselor of the Pequot tribe, and a committee on boundary disputes between towns and the location of public lands. He helped in the establishment of the first church at Groton.

James and Deborah Stallyon Avery were the parents of the following: Deborah, James, Margaret, Edward, Ebenezer, Christopher, Jonathan, Mary, Hannah, Sarah, Joseph, Benjamin and Mary. This list of children was taken from THE AVERYS OF GROTON by Homer Sweet, but I did not find Joseph, Benjamin, or the 2nd Mary in the vital records. However, it is possible that they were recorded in another town.

JAMES AVERY, ca 1620 - 1700

James Avery was born to Christopher and Margery Stephens Avery about 1620 in England. He immigrated to the Massachusetts Bay Colony with his father about 1630. On November 10, 1643, James Avery married Joanna Greenslade. Although this marriage is recorded in Gloucester records, Joanna was a member of the First Church of Boston. For some reason, James' mother did not immigrate with her husband and son.

The Salem quarterly court records state that in 1645, James Avery of Gloucester took the oath of freeman. About the same time, he was purchasing land at Gloucester. About 1651, James Avery moved to New London, Connecticut. He was active in acquiring and selling land, as well as active in public affairs. He was also active in the area militia, being referred to as ensign, lieutenant, and, eventually, captain. The Pequots, the local Indian tribe, were pretty well beaten down by this time, so one of the military duties was to protect the Pequots from other Indian tribes. Captain James Avery and Captain James Morgan were two of the men delegated by the court to deal with Indian affairs.
James Avery was chosen as selectman in 1660 and held that office for twenty-three years.

Joanna Greenslade Avery was still living in 1693 when James Avery wrote his will. James and Joanna were the parents of Hannah, James, Mary, Thomas, John, Rebecca, Jonathan, Chirstopher and Samuel. Joanna died sometime between 1693 and 1698, when James married Abigail, the widow of Joshua Holmes. James Avery died April 18, 1700.

CHRISTOPHER AVERY, ca 1590 - 1679

Christopher Avery was born in England. His birthdate is unknown, but a year is estimated from the date of his marriage. Among the marriage licenses of Exeter, Devonshire, England, is the following: "1616, Aug. 26. Christopher Averye of Iplepen and Margery Stephens of Abbotts Kerswell." Christopher was a weaver, and it is believed that his parents were the weaver Christopher Avery and his wife, Johann Avery.

Margery Stephens Avery did not come to New England with her husband, Christopher, and son, James. In fact, she never made that voyage. There seems to be no definite proof of when Christopher and James arrived in New England, but there are family traditions - two of them, in fact. One says that they came in the ship Arbella with Governor Winthrop in 1630. The other has them coming in 1631 with Governor Winthrop's son. The first record of Christopher Avery in New England was when "Hugh Calkins . . .Item 2 acres of marsh in Anesquam bought of Thomas Cornish lying betwixt Goodman Wakeley and Christopher Averie by the sea beach side." We don't know how long Christopher Avery had been at Cape Ann, just that he was already there in 1642, when Hugh Calkins purchased land next to his.

Because of the rigid Puritan rules, Christopher Avery was, more than once, brought into court for "living apart from his wife." The last occurrence appears to have been in 1654, when he was fined substantially for this offence. Christopher petitioned the Massachusetts court, which remitted the fine because Christopher "is very poore and aged, having nothing to pay, and that he has used his endeavor to have his wife brought over to him." An interesting side note to this is that a man named Richard Windrow also was brought into court more than once for the same offense. Windrow had to prove that his wife was dead, before the Puritans would let go of him.

Christopher Avery was also brought into court on occasion because of speaking against some of the ministers. Elroy McKendree Avery and Catherine Hitchcock Tilden Avery, authors of THE GROTON AVERY CLAN, postulate that Christopher Avery had not come to New England to escape from the Church of England, but that he was more inclined to it than to the church the Puritans established. Christopher did not become a freeman of the colony until 1652, which means that he did not join the church until then. Even so, Gloucester town records show that he was given community responsibilities and offices.

In 1655, Christopher Avery moved from Gloucester to Boston, then to what is now New London, where his son James lived. The date of his death is not recorded, but he was buried March 12, 1679. James Avery was the only child of Christopher and Margery Stephens Avery.

CULVER FAMILY

The COLVER-CULVER FAMILY GENEALOGY by Valerie Dyer Giorgi lists several spellings for this surname: Colver, Collver, Coluer, Culver, Culliver, Colvers, Colvar, Colvir, Colvur, Culvir, Calver, Kolver, etc. The family is supposed to be of Saxon origin, and the name is derived from the word for dove. Giorgi says that in the early generations in America, the name is spelled "Colver" in official records, but that the other settlers spelled it "Culver."

DESIRE CULVER, 1711-1795

Desire Culver was born to Joseph and Mary Stark Culver in Groton, Connecticut, in 1711. On January 23, 1729, Desire married Caleb Haynes in Guilford, Vermont. She died February 16, 1795, in Guilford, Vermont. Desire and Caleb were the parents of Vine Haynes, 1743-1808.

JOSEPH CULVER, ca 1680 - 1747

This Joseph Culver was born about 1680, in New London, Connecticut. We do not know the name of his mother, but his father was Joseph Culver (1646-1731). Joseph married Mary Stark on January 29, 1707, in Groton, Connecticut..

Joseph Culver apparently owned and farmed the farm that had been his father's and his grandfather's. In June 1709, Joseph Culver, along with William Starke, Isaac Lamb, Aaron Starke, Stephen Starke, and all their wives, were tried for attending an unlawful Baptist meeting.

Joseph was buried in Groton, Connecticut on April 17, 1747. Joseph and Mary Stark Culver had the following children: Esther, Sarah, Joseph, Moses, Daniel and Desire.

JOSEPH CULVER, 1646-1731

Joseph Culver was born to Edward and Ann Ellis Culver in Dedham, Massachusetts. He was baptized September 20, 1646. We do not know when his first marriage took place or to whom he was married. There are genealogists who claim that his first wife was Mercy Winthrop, a daughter of Governor Winthrop. This is pretty unlikely. It is true that Joseph's father built a mill for Governor Winthrop, so the families were contemporary. However, the governor's daughter married someone else.

Joseph Culver was a millwright and wheelwright, and he moved around a bit before settling down on Chepadas, the farm where he had been born. Joseph, along with his father and two of his brothers fought in King Philip's War, and received Voluntown lots for their service.

While we know nothing about Joseph's first wife, his second wife was unhappy enough

to go to court. Her name was Margaret Gallup, and she had never been married before she married Joseph Culver on June 20, 1716. If Joseph was indeed born in the same year he was baptized, then he was about 70 years old at the time of his second marriage. A little over a year after the marriage, on November 26, 1717, Margaret Gallup Culver was petitioning the county court : "nothing withstanding the marage Covenant which we entered into the 20 of june 1716 about a fortnight after mardige my husband refused to let me lodg in the bed with him so that I was forced to lay upon the flore or harth which hardship occasioned sickness to come upon me. . .Sometime in October I got my own bed which I was forced to lay on the flor in a cold chamber tel sumtime in April after this he tould me he would not live with me. He said the house was his and therfor would have me to go out of it. . .sumtime in june last past. . .I left the house he refuses to let me go home to live with him as a wife but keeps the best of my clothing. .. Also posted me in two towns and continues to vilifi and repoch me. I am under the infermitiss of age and not able to undergo such hardships. . ." (from New London County Court files)

First, let me point out that the odd spelling is probably the fault of the county clerk, not of Margaret. Second, while I have a strong tendency to blame the above-mentioned problems on Joseph, Margaret may have contributed to the discord in some way. Joseph lived to be 85 years of age, and by the time of his death, he was "a blind man and very infirm and much troublesome" (New London Probate, File 1379). It is possible that by the age of 70, when he was so unkind to Margaret, he had already been somewhat afflicted by some form of senility.

Joseph Culver and his first wife had at least six children: Joseph, Ann, Abiah, Jonathan, Nathaniel and David.

EDWARD COLVER, ? - 1685

We do not have an exact date or the name of the ship on which he sailed, but Edward Colver came from England as part of the Puritan settlement in Boston. He was one of the signers, September 10, 1636, of the covenant of the founders of Dedham, Massachusetts.

It is thought that Edward Colver was probably born about 1610, in England. He is supposed to have emigrated to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in the fall of 1635, in the same ship as the younger John Winthrop, who later became governor of Connecticut. Edward was a millwright and wheelwright when he arrived, and continued in these trades as well as becoming a farmer.

On September 19, 1638, Edward Colver married Ann Ellis, daughter of John Ellis. Edward served in the Pequot War in 1637 and was commissioned as a lieutenant in King Philip's War (1675).

Edward Colver assisted the Winthrops in building a fort at Saybrook, Connecticut. He moved to Roxbury, Massachusetts in 1645. In 1650 and 1651, he built a grist mill for Governor Winthrop. Then the Colver family moved to Pequot (which became New

London). He later settled near Mystic, where he built a house with accommodations for travelers and a water powered grist mill. There later was a conflict between the Winthrops and the Colvers about the property on which Joshua Colver's house stood, because the Winthrops wanted to build a mill there. The Winthrops took it to court and sued again and again until they won.

It would appear that in the 1660's, Edward and Ann Colver began to deed some of their property to their sons. It wasn't done all at once, but in 1678, they deeded the 400 acre farm, Chepadas, where they had been living, to sons Joseph and Ephraim. At this time, Edward and Ann moved to a house built for them by their son Joshua in the village of Mystic. In 1682, Edward deeded land to his wife Ann, "in consideration of my own age and weakness of memory and understanding." This leads me to believe that both Edward and his son Joseph (see previous section) suffered from Alzheimer's or a similar ailment. Edward Colver died in Mystic, Connecticut, in 1685.

Edward and Ann Ellis Colver had the following children: John, Joshua, Samuel, Joseph, Gershom, infant daughter, Hannah, Edward and Ephraim.

PARSONS FAMILY

The surname "Parsons" is sometimes spelled "Persons," or perhaps several variations of that. I have seen it with an extra "n" or an extra "e," or without an "s." My Dictionary of English Surnames indicates that it began as a designation for a parson's servant.

JEFFREY PARSONS, 1630-1689

The first of our Parsons in America was Jeffrey (or Geoffrey) Parsons. Genealogists have traced his family back a couple of generations in England. He was baptized August 1, 1630 (and probably born within a week of that date), at Loddiswell, Devonshire, England. His parents were James Parsons and Alice Crossing. Jeffrey was named for his grandfather, Jeffrey Parsons (wife's name unknown).

When a young man, Jeffrey went to Barbadoes, probably in the company of his uncle, or to join his uncle. In 1654, at the age of 27, Jeffrey Parsons sailed from Barbadoes to Gloucester, Essex County, Massachusetts. Gloucester is on Cape Ann. If you look at a map of Massachusetts, you will see Cape Ann jutting out into the Atlantic Ocean, above Boston. He bought property in the spring of 1655, and, in 1657, married Sarah Vinson. They were the parents of ten children. Jeffrey served as a selectman for many years and was a prominent citizen and a successful businessman (although I have not been able to learn what business he was in). He died at Gloucester, August 16, 1689.

JEFFREY PARSONS, 1661-1750

The second American Jeffrey Parsons was born in Gloucester, January 25, 1661, to Jeffrey and Sarah Vinson Parsons. He married Abigail Younglove in 1686. Some sources say that Abigail may be the daughter of the second Samuel Younglove. A number of genealogists have attached Abigail, willy-nilly, to the first Samuel Younglove's family. I have not found a birth or baptism record for Abigail.

Jeffrey and Abigail had the following children: Samuel, Jonathan, Jeremiah, Ebenezer, William, Josiah, Sarah, Abigail, and David.

SAMUEL PARSONS, 1690-

I have not been able to find much information on Samuel, partly because there were so many men named "Samuel Parsons," that it is difficult to sort them out. We do know that he was born February 2 1690 to Jeffrey and Abigail Younglove Parsons, probably in Gloucester, Massachusetts, or the surrounding area.

On November 28, 1713, Samuel married Ruth Lee, the daughter of Samuel Lee and Rebecka Masters (or Marsters). Samuel and Ruth Lee Parsons had a large family, as follows: Amos, Ruth, Samuel, Rebekah, Abigail, David, Andrew, Nehemiah, Lydia, Andrew, Sarah, Sarah, Elizabeth. (Remember that if there are 2 children with the same

name, you can be pretty sure that the one who was born earlier had died).

AMOS PARSONS, 1733 -

Here again, I am short of anything but bare-bones information. Amos was one of the younger children of Samuel and Ruth Lee Parsons. He was born in October, 1733. I have various notes from Parsons family histories that Amos "moved into the country," "married Joanna Hammon," "settled in Oxford," "was in Ward," "died before 1781," and "died in the Revolutionary War." Amos and Joanna Hammon Parsons had the following children: Amos, Andrew, Phineas, David, Hannah, and Sarah.

ANDREW PARSONS, 1761-184?

Andrew Parsons was born November 30, 1761, in Newbury, Masssachusetts, to Amos and Joanna Hammon, Parsons. He was a veteran of the Revolutionary War. His first wife was Rebecca Rich. After her death, he married Esther Gould Rice, widow of Captain Asa Rice. Andrew and Esther had two daughters, one of them our ancestress, Mary Parsons. Esther Gould Rice Parsons died in Guilford, Vermont, in 1821, leaving Andrew once more a widower. Andrew married another widow, Phebe Merriam.

There are two Revolutionary War veterans named Andrew Parsons buried in the same cemetery. The year of death for one is 1844, for the other, 1849. Family genealogists say that the 1849 Andrew is ours.

MARY (POLLY) PARSONS, 1816-1853

Mary Parsons, called "Polly," married Asa Philander Haynes in Guilford, Windham County, Vermont, on January 25, 1825. Mary's father was Andrew Haynes, 1762-1849, and her mother was Esther Gould, 1773-1821. Mary would have been not quite 5 years old at the time of her mother's death. Mary and her husband died tragically young themselves, leaving behind a family of six children in DeKalb County, Indiana.

WILLIAM VINCENT (OR VINSON)

This surname often appears as "Vinson," but almost as frequently as "Vincent." The two spellings appear to have been used interchangeably. Sarah Vinson, daughter of William Vinson and his first wife, Sarah, married Jeffrey Parsons in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts.

The following biography of William is taken from HISTORY OF THE TOWN AND CITY OF GLOUCESTER, CAPE ANN, MASSACHUSETTS, by James R. Pringle:

"William Vincent (or Vinson), as the name was commonly spelled, resided in Salem in 1635 and came to Gloucester shortly after. Francis Vincent married Sarah, daughter of Sir Francis Paulet, maid of honor to Queen Anne, wife of James I. William, who first came to Salem, then to Gloucester, was the son of this couple. He married Rachel Varney in 1661. He built three houses near Vincent Spring. He was admitted a freeman in 1643, and was elected selectman in 1646 and for several years afterwards. He was the first person who received a grant of Five Pound island. He was married twice but the name became extinct here after the second generation. Sarah married a Parsons as before related. Abagail was united in marriage to Jacob Elwell, July 5, 1666."

Note from the charts that Rachel Varney was the second wife and thus the stepmother of Sarah Vinson.

Descendants of Jeffrey Parsons

Generation No. 1

1. JEFFREY^3 PARSONS *(JAMES^2, JEFFREY^1)* was born 1630 in Emerton Parish, Devonshire, England, and died 16 Aug 1689 in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts. He married SARAH VINSON 11 Nov 1657, daughter of WILLIAM VINSON and SARAH. She was born Abt. 1637 in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts, and died 12 Jan 1708/09 in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts.

Notes for JEFFREY PARSONS:
The alternative spelling "Geoffrey" is sometimes used.

It is believed that Jeffrey Parsons sailed to Barbadoes with an uncle. In 1654, at the age of 27, Jeffrey sailed for New England, arriving in Gloucester, Massachusetts, on Cape Ann.

Children of JEFFREY PARSONS and SARAH VINSON are:
2. i. JEFFREY^4 PARSONS, b. 25 Jan 1660/61, Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts; d. 09 Apr 1750.
ii. JAMES PARSONS, b. 18 Dec 1658; m. HANNAH YOUNGLOVE, 18 Dec 1688.
iii. SARAH PARSONS, b. 19 Apr 1663; m. JOHN LEE.
iv. ELIZABETH PARSONS, b. 22 Mar 1668/69; d. 23 Sep 1711; m. JOHN DURGEE.
v. JOHN PARSONS, b. 24 May 1666; m. ISABELLA HAYNES, 19 Jan 1692/93.
vi. JEREMIAH PARSONS, b. 28 Mar 1672.
vii. NATHANIEL PARSONS, b. 16 Mar 1674/75; m. ABIGAIL HASKELL, 27 Dec 1697.
viii. ABIGAIL PARSONS, b. 26 Mar 1678; m. ABRAHAM FOSTER, 02 Jul 1699.
ix. EBENEZER PARSONS, b. 05 Jan 1680/81; d. 06 Jan 1680/81.
x. EBENEZER PARSONS, b. 28 Jan 1680/81; m. LYDIA HASKELL, 03 Feb 1704/05.

Generation No. 2

2. JEFFREY^4 PARSONS *(JEFFREY^3, JAMES^2, JEFFREY^1)* was born 25 Jan 1660/61 in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts, and died 09 Apr 1750. He married ABIGAIL YOUNGLOVE 05 May 1686, daughter of SAMUEL YOUNGLOVE. She was born 1660, and died Jun 1734 in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts.

Notes for ABIGAIL YOUNGLOVE:
It is suggested that Abigail was the daughter of the 2nd Samuel Younglove, but I have not been able to find a record of her birth. Many genealogists have recklessly listed the first Samuel Younglove and his wife as Abigail's parents.

Children of JEFFREY PARSONS and ABIGAIL YOUNGLOVE are:
3. i. SAMUEL^5 PARSONS, b. 02 Feb 1689/90.
ii. JONATHAN PARSONS, b. 08 Feb 1687/88; m. LYDIA HARWOOD, 06 Feb 1710/11; b. 02 Feb 1690/91.
iii. JEREMIAH PARSONS, m. SUSANNAH COGSWELL, 14 Dec 1721.
iv. EBENEZER PARSONS, b. 17 Oct 1691.
v. WILLIAM PARSONS, b. 08 Jan 1693/94; d. 21 Apr 1693.
vi. JOSIAH PARSONS, b. 23 Feb 1694/95.
vii. SARAH PARSONS, m. JEFFORD COGSWELL, 27 Dec 1722.
viii. ABIGAIL PARSONS, b. 31 May 1699; d. 05 Feb 1699/00.
ix. DAVID PARSONS, b. 10 Jul 1723.

Generation No. 3

3. SAMUEL^5 PARSONS *(JEFFREY^4, JEFFREY^3, JAMES^2, JEFFREY^1)* was born 02 Feb 1689/90. He married RUTH LEE 28 Nov 1713, daughter of SAMUEL LEE and REBECKA MASTERS. She was born 10 Dec 1697, and died 17 Sep 1754.

Children of SAMUEL PARSONS and RUTH LEE are:

4. i. AMOS^6 PARSONS, b. Oct 1733; d. Bef. 1781.
ii. RUTH PARSONS, b. 25 Jul 1715; m. BENJAMIN WINTER.
iii. SAMUEL PARSONS, b. 25 May 1717; m. LYDIA TAYER.
iv. REBEKAH PARSONS, b. 27 Dec 1718; m. CONSTANTINE LASLEN.
v. ABIGAIL PARSONS, b. 26 Jul 1721; m. JOHN TODD.
vi. DAVID PARSONS, b. 10 Jul 1723.
vii. ANDREW PARSONS, b. 07 Aug 1725; d. 20 Aug 1725.
viii. NEHEMIAH PARSONS, b. 27 Nov 1726; m. ELIZABETH BRAY.
ix. LYDIA PARSONS, b. 18 Jun 1728; m. WILLIAM HOPSON.
x. ANDREW PARSONS, b. 06 May 1730.
xi. SARAH PARSONS, b. 08 Feb 1731/32.
xii. SARAH PARSONS.
xiii. ELIZABETH PARSONS, b. 23 Nov 1739.

Generation No. 4

4. AMOS^6 PARSONS *(SAMUEL^5, JEFFREY^4, JEFFREY^3, JAMES^2, JEFFREY^1)* was born Oct 1733, and died Bef. 1781. He married JOANNA HAMMON 29 Dec 1757, daughter of DAVID HAMMOND and MARY PLATTS. She was born Abt. 1735, and died in Sutton, Massachusetts.

Notes for AMOS PARSONS:
HISTORY AND GENEALOGIES OF THE HAMMOND FAMILIES IN AMERICA gives children of Amos and Joanna as: Amos b. ca 1760, Elizabeth b. ca 1764, and Joanna b. ca 1772.
One record states that Amos died in the Revolutionary War and that he lived in Ward.

Notes for JOANNA HAMMON:
Supposedly baptised in Rowley, Mass., June 24, 1739

Children of AMOS PARSONS and JOANNA HAMMON are:
5. i. ANDREW^7 PARSONS, b. 30 Nov 1761, Newbury, Massachusetts; d. 23 Sep 1849, Guilford, Windham, Vermont.
ii. AMOS PARSONS, b. 1759, Rowley.

Notes for AMOS PARSONS:
At least one family history gives his birthplace as Newburyport, Mass.

iii. PHINEAS PARSONS.
iv. DAVID PARSONS.
v. HANNAH PARSONS.
vi. SARAH PARSONS.

Generation No. 5

5. ANDREW^7 PARSONS *(AMOS^6, SAMUEL^5, JEFFREY^4, JEFFREY^3, JAMES^2, JEFFREY^1)* was born 30 Nov 1761 in Newbury, Massachusetts, and died 23 Sep 1849 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont. He married (1) REBECKAH RICH. She was born Abt. 1767, and died 25 Apr 1811 in Vernon, Vermont. He married (2) ESTHER GOULD 20 Feb 1812, daughter of STEPHEN GOULD and ESTHER WILDER. She was born 24 Oct 1773 in Warwick, Franklin, Massachusetts, and died 01 Sep 1821 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont. He married (3) PHEBE STOCKWELL 20 Feb 1823.

Notes for ANDREW PARSONS:
I am unsure about Andrew's date of death. In the same cemetery, there is another Andrew Parsons, also a veteran of the Revolutionary War, who died in 1844. I left the 1849 date, because I got it from a very distant cousin. Perhaps cemetery records could help differentiate between these two men.

Andrew is a little difficult to sort out, partly because there are so many men named "Andrew" in the family, and partly because of his three marriages.

Children of ANDREW PARSONS and REBECKAH RICH are:
i. JOHN^8 PARSONS, b. 02 Oct 1788; m. BETSY TAYLER.

ii. ANDREW PARSONS, b. 06 Sep 1790; m. CATHERINE RICE.
iii. DAVID PARSONS, b. 15 Oct 1795; m. ELIZA MOYER.
iv. SAMUEL PARSONS, b. 1798; m. DEBORAH GOULD.

Children of ANDREW PARSONS and ESTHER GOULD are:

v. MARY[8] PARSONS, b. 09 Oct 1816; d. 28 Apr 1853, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; m. ASA PHILANDER HAYNES, 25 Jan 1835; b. 17 Oct 1812, Guilford, Windham, Vermont; d. 08 Sep 1852, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana.

More About MARY PARSONS:
Burial: Eddy's Cemetery, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

More About ASA PHILANDER HAYNES:
Burial: Eddy's Cemetery, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

vi. LYNDIA PARSONS, b. 26 Sep 1813.

GOULD FAMILY

There are many, many variations of spelling for this surname. Gold, Goold, and Gool are examples. There were several early New England lines with this surname, but it would appear that our immigrant ancestor was John Gould of Towcester, Northamptonshire, England, and it seems easier to begin this section with him. Keep an open mind, because there may be mistakes in this summary. I have come across some writings on the Goulds that I can tell are incorrect, but there seems to be a lack of vital records that might clarify some questionable deductions.

JOHN GOULD, 1610-1690

It seems likely that our John Gould is the one who came to New England on the ship Defence is1635, at the age of 25, with a wife named Grace, also 25 years old. He lived in Charlestown (later becoming Stoneham), the naval base for Boston. There is some question about John Gould, because in 1636, John Gould's wife was Mary, not Grace. Some people believe that Grace died and John then married Mary. Others think these are 2 separate John Goulds. At any rate, Mary died in 1642, and John Gould married at least once more - to Joanna, who is our ancestress.

THE GILES MEMORIAL GENEALOGICAL MEMOIRS credits John and Mary Gould with the following children: Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth and Abigail. And John and Joanna with: Hannah, John, John and Thomas.

JOHN GOULD, 1648-1712

This John Gould, son of John and Joanna Gould, lived in Charlestown-End, which became Stoneham, Massachusetts. His first wife was Abigail Belcher, who died in 1687. John and Abigail had the following children: John, Abigail, Thomas , Daniel, Mehitabel, Jeremiah and Mary.

John Gould's second wife was Martha Redington, and they had the following children: Samuel, Abraham and Isaac. Martha was still living when John died January 24, 1712.

JOHN GOULD, 1672-

This John Gould was born about 1672 to John and Abigail Belcher Gould. He spent most of his life in Stoneham, Massachusetts, but moved to Southborough sometime between 1727 and 1742.

John Gould married Sarah (last name unknown) and they had the following children: Sarah, John, Thomas, Benjamin, Abigail, Elizabeth, Mary, Lydia and Elizabeth.

THOMAS GOULD, 1700-1768

This Thomas was the son of John and Sarah Gould. He was born in Southboro, Worcester County, Massachusetts in 1700. He was married at least twice, first on August 1, 1721, to Ruth Wyman, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Winn Wyman. We are descended from Thomas and Ruth. Thomas Gould married a widow, Hannah Bucknam Masters, in 1746. Thomas died in Sutton, Massachusetts, in 1768.

THOMAS GOULD, 1726-

This Thomas Gould was born to Thomas and Ruth Wyman Gould on May 16, 1726. He married Martha Bucknam March 15, 1744, in Sutton, Massachusetts. "Bucknam" also appears as Buckman, Buckmon, Bucknum, etc. etc. Martha's parents were Jeremiah and Hannah Lamson (or Lambson) Bucknam.

STEPHEN GOULD, 1748-1805

Stephen was born to Thomas and Martha Bucknam Gould September 18, 1748, in Sutton, Massachusetts. Stephen married Esther Wilder. Stephen Gould also served in the Revolutionary War. See the notes in his family record chart.

Stephen and Esther Wilder Gould had the following children: Sarah, Thomas, Esther, Stephen, Lettice, Aaron, Susannah and Martha. Stephen died in Guilford, Vermont, November 1, 1805.

This is Stephen Gould's will: "In the name of God, Amen, this fourth day of May 1802, I Stephen Gould of Guilford in the County of Windham and State of Vermont, being in usual health and of sound mind and memory, thanks be to God therefore . . . Viz, I give to my beloved wife Esther, one third part of my estate, both real and personal during her natural life.
Item: I give to my son Thomas $150.00.
Item: I give to my son Stephen $121.00
Item: I give to my son Aaron $121.00.
Item: I give to my daughter Esther $60.50.
Item: I give to my daughter Lettice $60.50.
Item: I give to my daughter Susannah $60.50.
Item: I give to my daughter Martha $60.50.
Item: I give to my daughter Lydia Davenport $30.00.
Also my will is that my stock of all kinds be equally divided between my sons and my household furniture equally between my daughters after the decease of my wife. Also my will is that my son Thomas have the whole of my real estate by his paying the before mentioned legacies within three years after my decease with the interest for two years."

ESTHER GOULD, 1773-1821

Esther Gould was born October 24, 1773, in Warwick, Massachusetts, to Stephen and

Esther Wilder Gould.

Esther Gould was married first to Asa Rice on October 23, 1794, in Guilford, Vermont. Esther and Asa Rice had: Asa, Joseph, Emery, Daniel, Catherine and Esther.

After the death of Asa Rice, Esther Gould Rice married Andrew Parsons as his second wife. Esther and Andrew Parsons had two daughters, including our ancestress, Mary Parsons, before Esther's death.

Esther Gould Rice Parsons is buried in Blanchard Cemetery in Guilford, Vermont.

WILDER FAMILY

At first, I faced a dead end in trying to find my way into the Wilder family. This was eventually resolved when I came across the *revised* edition of THE BOOK OF THE WILDERS. The original edition was compiled by Rev. Moses Hale Wilder, who simply omitted Aaron Wilder and his descendants because Aaron had been divorced on the grounds of adultery. The reviser, Edwin M. Wilder, placed Aaron back on the family tree.

ESTHER WILDER, 1750-1819

Esther Wilder, mother of Esther Gould Rice Parsons, was born to Aaron and Priscilla Clark Wilder in Petersham, Massachusetts, October 28 1750. Her name is sometimes seen spelled as "Easter." She married Stephen Gould on January 5, 1769. Stephen and Esther were the parents of Sarah, Thomas, Esther, Stephen, Lettice, Susannah, Aaron and Martha.

Stephen died in 1805, while Esther lived on until 1819. Both died in Guilford, Windham County, Vermont.

AARON WILDER, 1723-1817

Aaron Wilder was born to Nathaniel and Damaris Whitcomb Wilder on August 25, 1723, in Lancaster, Massachusetts. Aaron Wilder married Priscilla Clark, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Clark, in 1744. Their first 6 children were born at Petersham, Massachusetts. They later moved to Killingly, Connecticut, where Aaron bought 750 acres of land with a house, a barn, a sawmill and a mill dam.

In 1779, Priscilla was granted a divorce from Aaron on grounds of desertion and adultery. Priscilla did not remarry. She died at Guilford, Vermont, on June 2, 1802.

Aaron and Priscilla were the parents of Rebeckah, Hannah, Priscilla, Esther, Damaris, Aaron, Moses, Tamer and Elias.

In 1784, Aaron married a widow, Joanna Temple Crawford.

NATHANIEL WILDER, 1688-1775

This Nathaniel was the son of Nathaniel (1655-1704) and Mary Sawyer Wilder. He was born in 1688 at Sudbury, Massachusetts. Nathaniel married Damaras Whitcomb, daughter of Josiah and Rebecca Waters Whitcomb on December 26, 1707, at Marlboro, Massachusetts.

Nathaniel was one of the first signers of the Petersham Church roll in 1738. He owned a large tract of land in Lancaster (now Sterling, Massachusetts).

Nathaniel died at Petersham, Massachusetts on June 9, 1775. Damaris, born in 1686, died December 3, 1772, at Petersham.

Nathaniel and Damaris had 12 children" Nathaniel, Jonathan, Charles, Joshua, Bezaleel, Aholiab, Damaris, Jarahmeel, Prudence, Aaron, Samuel and Elias.

NATHANIEL WILDER, 1655-1704

Nathaniel Wilder was born to Thomas and Anna Eames Wilder on November 3, 1655, at Charlestown, Massachusetts. In his youth, he and another very young man were involved in the murders of some Christian Indians. At this time, some Indians were involved in trying to drive out the settlers, while other Indians had converted to Christianity and were trying to live in peace with the settlers. The older men convicted of this crime were considered to be the ringleaders and were executed, but Nathaniel Wilder and Daniel Hoar were pardoned on condition of paying substantial fines and expenses to the authorities and to the families of the Indians.

In 1673, Nathaniel Wilder married Mary Sawyer, daughter of Thomas Sawyer and Mary Prescott. They had the following children: Nathaniel, Ephraim, Mary, Elizabeth, Jonathan, Dorothy, Nathaniel, Eunice and Oliver.

Nathaniel served as an officer in the militia and was killed by Indians on August 10, 1704. The Indians also "killed off his cattle, six oxen, five cows, three calves, sixteen sheep, twelve swine, and burnt his barn and twelve loads of good English hay."

Nathaniel and Mary also were licensed in Middlesex Court of Sessions as inn holders and retailers of liquors.

THOMAS WILDER, 1618-1667

As far as I can tell, no one is able to say definitely when Thomas Wilder came to New England. However, it is possible that Thomas, his brother, two sisters, and their widowed mother, Martha, came in two different ships. In 1640, Thomas was definitely in Massachusetts, as he was received into church membership at Charlestown, Massachusetts, on March 30, 1640, and was married there to Anna Eames two days later. He appears to have been a substantial and strong-minded man.

Thomas and Anna had the following children: Mary, Thomas, John, Elizabeth, Ebenezer, and Nathaniel.

WILDER FAMILY IN ENGLAND

Some Wilder family historians have indulged in such glorification of the family past, that I am unsure of what is backed by fact. It seems to be pretty solid that the father of Thomas Wilder, 1618-1667, was Thomas Wilder of Shiplake. Apparently, we are never

to know the surname of Thomas' widow, Martha, as some miscreant has torn out that page of the church register. The story goes that the first Wilder to come to England was Nicholas Wilder of Bohemia, who fought in the army of the Earl of Richmond, who defeated Richard III in 1485. The Earl of Richmond became the first Tudor king, King Henry VII. Henry VII is supposed to have given Nicholas Wilder a landed estate and the grant of a coat of arms. Some genealogists have traced the Wilder family down from Nicholas. However, not all genealogists agree that this is correct. I believe that it would take extensive research in England to prove or disprove this line.

HAMMOND FAMILY

Some of the variations of this surname (and I mean this specific line) are Hammon, Hammons, Hamman, Haman, etc., etc., etc.

JOANNA HAMMOND, 1735-

Joanna Hammon or Hammond was born to David and Mary Platts Hammond about 1735. She was baptized June 24, 1739, in Rowley, Massachusetts. She married Amos Parsons, of Gloucester, December 29, 1757. According to the Hammond family history, Joanna and Amos lived in Sutton, Massachusetts for a time, and moved to Ward (which later became Auburn). This is where he enlisted in the Revolutionary Army, but he served for the town of Oxford. It is said that he died in the Revolutionary War, but no specific date is given. However, he died before 1781, because Joanna married Samuel Baker on May 3, 1781.

DAVID HAMMOND, 1690-1765

David Hammond was born November 23, 1690, in Watertown, Massachusetts (near Cambridge and Boston), to Lieutenant Thomas and Sarah Pickard Hammond. His farm was near the boundary between Rowley and Ipswich, and, during his lifetime, there was much controversy as to which town his farm belonged. This led to some confusion about where the children's births should be recorded. Apparently, some were recorded in both town records.

David married Mary Platts (daughter of Samuel and Phillipa Felt Platts, on July 11, 1719. Mary died in March, 1747. On August 6, 1748, David Hammond married Elizabeth Platts (daughter of Moses and Hannah Platts Platts. There were no children of this second marriage. David died September 22, 1765.

Children of David and Mary Platts Hammond, as listed in the Hammond genealogy, were: David, Jonathan, Mary, Sarah, Phineas, and Joanna.

THOMAS HAMMOND, 1656-1725

This Thomas Hammond was the son of Thomas Hammond, 1618-1655, and Hannah Cross, 1636-1657. Thomas was born posthumously on July 11, 1656, in Watertown, Massachusetts. His father had died December 10, 1655, and his mother lived less than a year after his birth, dying in April of 1657. His grandparents also died when he was very young, and it is thought that his uncle, Lieutenant John Hammond, took charge of his rearing and education. He was relatively well educated. A contemporary said of him, ". . .Hammond had no particular reverance(sic) for Sunday, parson or church; that he was a hustler in business and paid little regard to time or place albeit he might coin an honest dollar." (Quotation from the Essex County Genealogical Register.)

His first marriage, to Elizabeth Noyes, was childless. Elizabeth died April 4, 1679. On December 6, 1679, Thomas Hammond married Sarah Pickard. Thomas and Sarah had the following children: Hannah, Sarah, Thomas, Elizabeth, David, Nathaniel, and Jonathan.

After Sarah died January 16, 1713, Thomas Hammond married Hannah Platt, widow of Samuel Lancaster, on October 17, 1713. Thomas and Hannah had two daughters, Hannah and Mary.

THOMAS HAMMOND, 1618-1655

This Thomas Hammond was born about 1618 (baptized at Lavenham, England, on September 17, 1618) to William and Elizabeth Paine Hammond. I am not sure when Thomas came to New England. It would appear that he came with his father and some of the older children of the family, possibly a couple of years before the mother and the younger children came in 1634.

Thomas married Hannah Cross, daughter and only child of John and Hannah Cross. Hannah was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts in April, 1636, so she was considerably younger than Thomas. Thomas died before the birth of their son (his will follows this section), and Hannah died before the child was a year old. The son (the Thomas discussed above) had a substantial inheritance from his mother's parents as well as from his father.

CROSS FAMILY

This name is sometimes spelled Crosse, as well as Cross. John Cross and his wife Hannah, or Anne, from the English parish of Wolpitt, sailed on the ship Elizabeth in April of 1634. Different authors use different versions of the first names of Mrs. Cross and her daughter. Mrs. Cross is sometimes Hannah, sometimes Anne, and the daughter, called Hannah in the Hammond genealogy, is sometimes referred to as Susannah. I believe that these are all versions of the same name.

WILLIAM HAMMOND, 1575-1662

William Hammond was born to Thomas and Rose Trippe Hammond in Lavenham, Suffolk, England. He was baptized on October 30, 1575. It was customary at that time to baptize infants within a few days of their births. William's father died while William was very young, and his mother married a man named Stewart. William married Elizabeth Paine (sometimes spelled Payne) June 9, 1605. It is not known exactly when William and his older children came to New England, except that is was before 1634, when Elizabeth and the younger children arrived.

A Miss Lilian J. Redstone of Woodbridge, England, has transcribed some papers

concerning the Hammond family. Condensed somewhat, they say that when Rose Trippe married the first time, her father gave a piece of land for her and her heirs. While Rose was still living, her son, William Hammond was deemed a bankrupt by a statute sued out against him February 26, 1629/30. (This was in the fifth year of King Charles I, by the way.) William fled to New England. The appointed Commissioners could not seize the land because it was in Rose Trippe Hammond Stewart's possession for her lifetime. When Rose died in 1645, "the Lord" called 3 courts and seized the land. In 1647, William's son, Thomas, came from New England to claim the land, and let out the land and received rent for some years. Then, if I am interpreting this correctly, the Lord seized the land again and sold it. When the younger Thomas Hammond was 28, he made an attempt to claim this 12 acre piece of land. If I am correctly interpreting the legal jargon, this was unsuccessful, but it appears to have been a very complicated situation. But now we know the reason for William Hammond's immigration to New England.

It is believed that William Hammond was not exactly in sympathy with his puritanical neighbors, but he was somewhat more careful than some of his friends to dissemble. Even so, in 1661, his house was one that was searched for Quakers because he was known to sympathize with them. He seems to have avoided persecution whatever his personal leanings may have been, and his independence of thought seems to have been passed down through his family.

William Hammond died October 8, 1662, in Watertown, Massachusetts. Elizabeth Paine Hammond died September 14, 1670. They were the parents of eight children: William, Anne, John, Anne, Thomas, Elizabeth, Sarah, and John. As usual, you may assume that if there is more than one child with the same given name, the first child had died.

WILL OF THOMAS HAMMOND,

OF WATERTOWN, MASS. Nov. 21, 1655.

I, Thomas Hamond being att present of sound memory; though sick in body; doe dispose of my outward estate as followeth:

Fy: I will and bequeath to my beloved wife Hannah Hamond the fearme in Ipswich bounds known by the name of Crosses fearme with all the stock be on it; as I had it with her; my meaning is the sd fearme housint lands with all appurtinances and dairy together with the stock; my wife Hannah should have and enjoy to hur and hur heires to their owne proper use.

2ly. My houseint & land in Watertown wheare I now live with all my land in Watertown my will is my wife shall injoy it the time of hur widowhod; my meaning is, my house I now dwell in and all the upland & medow bought of John Stowers in Watertown my wife shall have the use of duerint hur widowhod.

3. All the househould stuff that my wife brought with hur my will she should have it all again to hur self.

4. In case my wife be now with child then my will is that child shall have the foresaid house and land in Watertown; if it be a sonn at the age of twenty one yeares; if it be a daughtor then abt the day of marriage; or abt eighteen yeares of age; whe^{er} com first; allso my will is that the foresaid child be it sonn or daughtor should have the bed I now lay upon with all the firniture about it, too chayers and fouer stooles, one payer of cob irons, with brass bosses upon them, to read (————) too (——) ones & too great pewter platers, also my will is that the estate of land that I have in England, in Lavenham, in Suffolk, my wife shall injoy duerint hur widowhod.

Also I give to my wife my bay maree. Also I give to my wife too cowes; my three sheep to the child my wife is withall, and six cowes and my hors and my two oxen & a heffer of one yeare & (———) to the child my wife is now withall. Also my will is my wife shall have tenn pounds per anum out of my land in Watertown duerint hur life & the remainder for bringing up the child to age. Also my will is the houseint and land, catell and houshould stuf given to my child my will is in case my wife be not with child or it be still borne or dy befor the time expressed for receivit it; then the sd estate to be equally divided between my brothers and sisters children. Also my will is that my land in England given to my wife befor duerient hur widowhood shall afterward go to the foresd child if said child be not borne or live not to age of twenty one years then my will is my brother (John Ha)mond shall have it to him & his heires.

(Also my will is) my estate not expressed (be sold by my) executors for the discharge of my debtes in New England and in case the estate of mouvabl goods (———) or debts due to me not in this my will shall not be sufficient to discharge all my sd. debts then my will is my Executors shall take of the cattell the oxen or cowes for the discharge tharof att the discretion of my executor and the debts to be discharge in the first place. Also I make apoynt and fully authorize my beloved wife, John Livermore & John Sherman executors of this my will firmed by my hand & seall this twenty one of November in sixteen hundred fifty and five.

(Signed) Thomas Hamond.

Witness—
John Livermore,
John Sherman.

Note on spelling:
I believe the spelling in this will is attributable to at least 2 things.
1. Spelling has not always been standardized, so people spelled in various ways.
2. The original will was handwritten, and handwriting is not always easy to read. therefore, The Transcriber wrote what he believed he saw.

Descendants of Thomas Wilder

Generation No. 1

1. THOMAS^1 WILDER was born Abt. 1618 in England. He married ANNA EAMES? 01 Apr 1640 in Charlestown, Massachusetts.

Child of THOMAS WILDER and ANNA EAMES? is:

2. i. NATHANIEL^2 WILDER, b. 03 Nov 1655, Charlestown, Massachusetts; d. 31 Jul 1704, Lancaster, Massachusetts.

Generation No. 2

2. NATHANIEL^2 WILDER *(THOMAS^1)* was born 03 Nov 1655 in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and died 31 Jul 1704 in Lancaster, Massachusetts. He married MARY SAWYER 1673, daughter of THOMAS SAWYER and MARY PRESCOTT.

Child of NATHANIEL WILDER and MARY SAWYER is:

3. i. NATHANIEL^3 WILDER, b. 1688, Sudbury, Massachusetts; d. 09 Jun 1775, Petersham, Massachusetts.

Generation No. 3

3. NATHANIEL^3 WILDER *(NATHANIEL^2, THOMAS^1)* was born 1688 in Sudbury, Massachusetts, and died 09 Jun 1775 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He married DAMARIS WHITCOMB 26 Dec 1707 in Marlboro, Massachusetts, daughter of JOSIAH WHITCOMB and REBECCA WATERS. She was born 1686, and died 03 Dec 1772 in Petersham, Massachusetts.

Child of NATHANIEL WILDER and DAMARIS WHITCOMB is:

4. i. AARON^4 WILDER, b. 25 Aug 1723, Lancaster, Worcester, Massachusetts; d. 06 Feb 1817, Waterbury, Washington, Vermont.

Generation No. 4

4. AARON^4 WILDER *(NATHANIEL^3, NATHANIEL^2, THOMAS^1)* was born 25 Aug 1723 in Lancaster, Worcester, Massachusetts, and died 06 Feb 1817 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont. He married PRISCILLA CLARK Abt. 1744, daughter of JOSEPH CLARK and SARAH. She was born 16 Feb 1722/23 in Pomfret, Windham, Vermont, and died Abt. 02 Jun 1802 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont.

Notes for AARON WILDER:
Aaron and Priscilla divorced in 1779.

Children of AARON WILDER and PRISCILLA CLARK are:

5. i. ESTHER^5 WILDER, b. 28 Oct 1750, Petersham, Massachusetts; d. 06 Dec 1819, Guilford, Windham, Vermont.
   ii. REBECKAH WILDER, b. 28 Oct 1744, Petersham, Massachusetts.
   iii. HANNAH WILDER, b. 12 Oct 1745, Petersham, Massachusetts.
   iv. PRISCTLLA WILDER, b. 16 Nov 1748, Petersham, Massachusetts.
   v. DAMARIS WILDER, b. 05 Aug 1753, Petersham, Massachusetts.
   vi. AARON WILDER, b. 05 Nov 1754, Petersham, Massachusetts.
   vii. MOSES WILDER, b. 24 Feb 1757, Wrentham, Massachusetts.
   viii. TAMER WILDER, b. 24 Jul 1759, Killingly, Connecticut.
   ix. ELIAS WILDER, b. 02 Apr 1765, Killingly, Connecticut.

Generation No. 5

5. ESTHER^5 WILDER *(AARON^4, NATHANIEL^3, NATHANIEL^2, THOMAS^1)* was born 28 Oct 1750 in Petersham, Massachusetts, and died 06 Dec 1819 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont. She married STEPHEN GOULD 05 Jan 1769 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts, son of THOMAS GOULD and MARTHA BUCKMAN. He was born 18 Sep 1748 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts, and died 01 Nov 1805 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont.

Notes for STEPHEN GOULD:
From DAR records: "Stephen Gould (1748-1805) was a minute man in Capt. Eldad Wright's company, Col. Samuel Williams' regiment, which marched on the Lexington Alarm, serving late as sergeant, under Capt. Reuben Petty, same regiment, 1777."

Children of ESTHER WILDER and STEPHEN GOULD are:

i. ESTHER^6 GOULD, b. 24 Oct 1773, Warwick, Franklin, Massachusetts; d. 01 Sep 1821, Guilford, Windham, Vermont; m. (1) ASA RICE, 23 Oct 1794, Guilford, Windham, Vermont; d. 16 Aug 1806; m. (2) ANDREW PARSONS, 20 Feb 1812; b. 30 Nov 1761, Newbury, Massachusetts; d. 23 Sep 1849, Guilford, Windham, Vermont.

Notes for ANDREW PARSONS:
I am unsure about Andrew's date of death. In the same cemetery, there is another Andrew Parsons, also a veteran of the Revolutionary War, who died in 1844. I left the 1849 date, because I got it from a very distant cousin. Perhaps cemetery records could help differentiate between these two men.

Andrew is a little difficult to sort out, partly because there are so many men named "Andrew" in the family, and partly because of his three marriages.

ii. SARAH GOULD, b. 20 Feb 1770, Worcester, Massachusetts.
iii. THOMAS GOULD, b. 03 Oct 1771, Worcester, Massachusetts.
iv. STEPHEN GOULD, b. 03 Dec 1775, Warwick, Franklin, Massachusetts.
v. LETTICE GOULD, b. 26 Feb 1778, Warwick, Franklin, Massachusetts.
vi. SUSANNAH GOULD, b. 1779, Guilford, Vermont.
vii. AARON GOULD, b. 1779, Guilford, Vermont.
viii. MARTHA GOULD, b. 1784, Guilford, Vermont.

LEE, MASTERS, AND PICKWORTH FAMILIES

Another common spelling used by the Lee family was “Lea.” My DICTIONARY OF ENGLISH SURNAMES says that the name means “dweller by the wood or clearing.” As far as I know, there is no connection between the Massachusetts Lees and the Virginia Lees.

RUTH LEE PARSONS, 1697-

Ruth Lee was born December 10, 1697, to Samuel and Rebeckah Masters Lee. Ruth married Samuel Parsons on November 28, 1713. Ruth and Samuel had a large family, as follows: Amos, Ruth Samuel, Rebeckah, Abigail, David, Andrew, Nehemiah, Lydia, Andrew, Sarah, Sarah, and Elizabeth Parsons.

SAMUEL LEE, 1667-1754

Samuel Lee was born to Henry and Mary Lee on August 16, 1667, in Manchester, Essex County, Massachusetts. Samuel Lee was a notable merchant and owned the largest vessels in his town, including the Swallow. Unfortunately, “Swallow” is a not-uncommon ship’s name and I have not yet found a description of her. COLONIAL FAMILIES OF THE UNITED STATES notes that Samuel owned a number of slaves in 1690. I believe we can assume that this was not the only year in which he owned slaves, but that this information was taken from something like a tax record.

Samuel must have been a very busy man, because he was the Town Clerk from 1725-1738, a Selectman in 1700, 1707, 1714, 1715, 1719, 1721, 1723, 1726-1731, 1733-1735, 1736, 1739, 1753, 1754. Samuel was one of the two first deacons of the First Church of Manchester from 1716-1754.

On February 8, 1692, Samuel married Rebecka Masters, daughter of Nathaniel and Ruth Pickworth Masters. His second wife (March 4, 1724) was Sarah Herrick, but it would appear that all of his children were from the first marriage to Rebecka: Samuel, Mary, Ruth, Lidiah, Nathaniel, Josiah, Elizabeth, Jonathan, and Jonathan.

His wife, Rebecka, died November 5, 1723, and Samuel died September 17, 1754.

HENRY LEE, ?-1675

Very little seems to be known about Henry Lee, except that he was born in England. In his will, proved in 1675, he named his wife Marey, sons John, Samuel and Thomas, and daughters Hanah and Sarah. The MUNICIPAL HISTORY OF ESSEX COUNTY IN MASSACHUSETTS lists him as an early settler in the town of Manchester in 1650. If the birthdate I have for Samuel (above) is correct, then Samuel would have been about eight years old when his father died. Marey died in Manchester, October 28, 1690.

REBECKAH MASTERS, CA 1675-1723

There seems to be no really clear definition of the surname "Masters," which sometimes appears as "Marsters." Rebeckah Masters was born about 1675 to Nathaniel and Ruth Pickworth Masters. Rebeckah married Samuel Lee on February 8, 1692, as noted above. She died November 5, 1723.

NATHANIEL MASTERS

The first mention we find of Nathaniel Masters, or Marsters, is when he was named in the will of John Masters of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1639. It is thought that John Masters may have been the grandfather of Nathaniel.

Nathaniel Masters received a grant of land at New London, Connecticut, in 1649, later settled at Salem, Massachusetts, then took his freeman's oath at Wells, Maine, in 1670, and later moved to Manchester, Massachusetts, where he received a grant of land in 1690.

Nathaniel Masters married Ruth Pickworth, but apparently their first child was born too early. Nathaniel and Ruth had to stand trial in Pequot Harbor for the crime of conceiving a child before their marriage.

JOHN PICKWORTH

Ruth Pickworth Masters' father was John Pickworth. I have found no record of his English background. John Pickworth came to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1630, as part of the Winthrop Fleet. He came as a servant, and according to the records, he was released during the famine period. I interpret this to mean that he indentured himself as a servant in order to earn his passage. When the going got really tough, his master found that it was more difficult than it was worth to feed this extra person, so he turned John Pickworth out to make his own way as best he could. John Pickworth went to Plymouth to find work. There, he also found a wife named Ann.

In 1636, John Pickworth was granted land in the non-freeman's section of Salem, and in 1637, he was requesting a grant of land at Jeffries Creek, which later became Manchester, Massachusetts. He held at least one office in his lifetime; in 1656, he was sworn constable of Manchester.

When John Pickworth died, sometime in 1663, he left an estate worth 168 pounds, 4 shillings. Not bad for a man who apparently started out with nothing. About half of the value of his estate was in real estate. There was the house with the meadow and lands (25 acres), more land and meadow, a piece of meadow at Kettell Island, and a share of the sawmill. (In New England villages, it was often a common practice to divide several pieces of land into smaller bits for individual residents, instead of giving larger contiguous pieces to individuals.)

John and Ann Pickworth had the following children: Ruth, Anna, John, Samuel, Joseph, Rachel, Benjamin, Sarah and Abigail.

WHITCOMB FAMILY

Whitcomb was sometimes spelled Whetcomb, Whitcombe, Witcombe, etc.

DAMARIS WHITCOMB

Damaris was born to Josiah and Rebecca Waters Whitcomb in 1686. She married Nathaniel Wilder December 26, 1707, in Marlboro, Massachusetts.

JOSIAH WHITCOMB, 1638-1718

Josiah Whitcomb was born to John and Frances Cogan Whitcomb, in 1638, in Dorchester, Massachusetts. During his teens, the family moved from Scituate to Lancaster, Massachusetts, where Josiah and two of his brothers were accused of killing a neighbor's pigs in 1658. Exactly what took place is not definite, but it was ended by his father's paying for the pigs.

On January 4, 1664, Josiah married Rebecca Waters, daughter of Lawrence and Ann Linton Waters. Their children were: Josiah, Josiah, David, Rebecca, Johannah, Hezekiah, Deborah, Damaris, Mary, Abigail and Eunice.

During Queen Ann's war, Josiah Whitcomb commanded a garrison in a part of Lancaster which later became Bolton. He was well-off enough to support the church liberally. In 1705, he served as selectman, and in 1710, Josiah was elected to represent Lancaster in the Massachusetts General Court.

JOHN WHITCOMB OR WHETCOMB, ca 1588-1662

The estimated year of birth, 1588, is based on his death at about 74 years of age in 1662. It is possible that his parents were John and Anne Harper Whitcomb of London. What is known is that he was a Pilgrim and that he was in Dorchester, Massachusetts as early as 1636. It is not known on which ship he arrived.

John Whitcomb married Frances Cogan (or Coggan) on November 26, 1623, in St. Mary's Parish, Taunton, Somerset, England. Actually, the full name of the church appears to be St. Mary Magdelen. This is where Frances Cogan's parents, Henry Cogan and Joane Boridge, were married in 1590. Frances was baptized there on February 24, 1605/06.

John Whitcomb was well-to-do, involved in a lot of buying and selling of land. In 1640, he moved to Scituate, Massachusetts. Here he was made constable and then sheriff. In 1654, he moved, with most of his family, to Lancaster, where he held one of the largest estates. John and Frances Cogan had at least the following children: Catherine, John, Jonathan, Robert, Joane, James, Abigail, Job, Josiah and Mary.

John Whitcomb died September 24, 1662, and Frances Cogan Whitcomb died, also at Lancaster, May 17, 1671.

SLENTZ FAMILY

Any time spent trying to unravel the Slentz family will soon convince a researcher that a German family can be as complicated as any New England family. Howard "Buster" Stentz has spent years and lots and lots of money trying to solve the mysteries of the Slentz and Stentz families. He is convinced that there is a link between the two, and a cursory look at the family lines reveals that these families certainly were using the same first names. Slentz researchers in this area are Michael Slentz, my 3rd cousin, and Larry Baker of Garrett, who is more distantly related.

I believe that this surname make take the record for variations in spelling. I have seen it as Slentz, Slens, Slantz, Slans, Schlentz, Schlantz, Schlintz, Slence, Slance, and variations without the "t," as well as Stentz and all the variations on it.

I am going to start with the parents of Eunice Slentz Evertts (whose character I have already pretty well trashed - sorry), who were Jacob Slentz and Harriett Pollard.

JACOB SLENTZ, 1833 - 1912

Jacob Slentz was born to Henry and Lydia Kugler Slentz in Columbiana County, Ohio, on July 16, 1833. His family must have moved to DeKalb County, Indiana, about 1849, because that is when his father, Henry, bought a farm there. Jacob appears as a 16 year old boy, living at home, in the 1850 census of Franklin Township, DeKalb County, Indiana.

On June 16, 1860, Jacob Slentz and Harriett Pollard, daughter of John and Catherine Days Pollard, were married, presumably in Steuben County, Indiana, as that is where they applied for and returned the license. Jacob appears to have been a successful farmer. Jacob served three years in the Civil War and returned with health problems, including an eye disease that eventually blinded him. If you examine the photo of Jacob Slentz, with Joseph Evertts, Harley Rensch and Raymond Rensch, you can see that Joe, Harley and Raymond are all looking slightly to the right, while Jacob looks straight ahead. I think that is because he couldn't see what the others were looking at.

Jacob was captured by the Confederates and imprisoned in the infamous Libby Prison. He was later released in a trade between the two armies. Eventually, Jacob returned home and went back to farming until 1903 when Jacob and Harriett moved to Hamilton, Indiana, where Jacob died May 31, 1912. His obituary states that, although he was not irreligious, he did not join a church. I think that this may be related to the puzzle of the Slentzes.

Harriett Pollard is the person through whom Native American blood is said to have entered our family. Unfortunately, I didn't think to ask my grandmother whether it came through Harriett's mother or father.

Jacob and Harriett Pollard Slentz had the following children: Eunice, Adelaide, Arthur, Clara, Err, Guy and Myrtle. The obituaries state that Jacob and Harriett had twelve children, four of them dying in infancy. Therefore, I am missing one in this list.

In the biography of Jacob Slentz in PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN, is the following statement, "Mr. Slentz's grandfather was drummer in the War of 1812." This drummer would have to have been either the Jacob Slentz who died in Columbiana County, or the unknown father of Lydia Kugler.

HENRY SLENTZ, 1807 - 1879

Henry Slentz was born to Jacob Slentz and his second wife, Mary, on February 7, 1807 in Mount Pleasant Township, Adams County, Pennylvania. Henry Slentz married Lydia Kugler September 11, 1828, in Columbiana County, Ohio. I have not been able to discover the names of Lydia's parents, but from one of the census sheets, it would appear that Lydia was born in Maryland.

Henry's father, Jacob Slentz, died in 1840, and some time after that, Mary Slentz, with several of her married children including Henry and Lydia, began the move to DeKalb County, Indiana. Henry bought land in DeKalb County in 1849, and the family appeared in the 1850 Indiana census. In 1848, Henry and Lydia sold a 50 acre plot in Columbiana County. In 1854, Henry and Lydia Slentz sold a piece of Columbiana County land of just over 52 acres.

Henry and Lydia Kugler Slentz had a large family: Jacob, Mary, Sarah, Catharine, John, Margaret, Henry, George, Lydia, Martha and Rachel.

Lydia died October 21, 1860, and Henry died May 19, 1879. Both are buried in the same plot as Henry's mother, Mary Slentz, in the Hamilton Cemetery.

JACOB SLENTZ, 1758 - 1840
MARY, 1780 - 1859

Jacob Slentz was born in 1758, possibly in Hanover, Pennsylvania, to Philip and Bridget Melon Slentz. Jacob lived many years in Mount Pleasant Township, Adams County, Pennsylvania, (near Gettysburg). His first wife's name was Catherine. There is a story passed down in the family that he had twenty-four children, twelve by each wife, and several Slentz researchers are disappointed that they can only find a total of twenty or so children.

The names for Catherine's children are Sarah, John, Mary, Edmund (I am doubtful about this), Jacob, Joseph, Bridget and Catherine. Catherine died in 1804, at the age of 35. She is buried with her mother-in-law, Bridget Melon Slentz, and probably her father-in-law, Philip Slentz. The photos of Catherine's and Bridget's tombstones were kindly sent to me by Bill Medland, a very distant cousin. There is another marker on this lot; it is

supposed to be the marker for Phillip's grave. It does not appear to ever have had any words on it. This cemetery is at the corner of the Baltimore Pike and White Church Road, in Mount Joy Township, Adams County, Pennsylvania.

After Catherine's death, Jacob married Mary, whose last name we have not been able to discover. If the birth dates I have are correct, Mary was about twenty-two years younger than Jacob, and she and Jacob proceeded to have a large family: Henry, Barbara, Abner, Elias, Margaret, Nancy, Andrew, Lydia, Michael, Heddy (probably a nickname for Esther), Eliza Louisa and Noah. At least some of these children were born in Mount Pleasant Township, Adams County, Pennsylvania, because Jacob's father, Philip Slentz, was living in Jacob's household at the time of his death in 1816.

The family eventually moved to Columbiana County, Ohio. Jacob bought land there in 1825, so that is probably about the time of their move. Jacob died there in 1840, but we have not found the place of his burial, another small mystery for us.

Jacob died intestate, that is, without a will. One of the sons from Jacob's first marriage must have believed that he had not been treated as well as the other children, so he went to court about it. The enclosed article from THE WESTERN PALLADIUM, published in New Lisbon, Ohio, lists Jacob's heirs. It also makes reference to Case #2240. I have looked at the file for Case #2240 in hope of finding what the resolution was, but that information was not there. What I did find was the inventory of Jacob's property and the results of the sale of this property.

Mary Slentz would be worthy of our interest if only for the stamina she showed in being able to make the move from Columbiana County, Ohio to DeKalb County, Indiana, after bearing and raising twelve children. However, there is more. Mary wrote a will. The contents are fairly simple. She wanted to leave equal shares to her children, except to Abner, who was to get only one dollar. This probably does not exhibit any displeasure with him, but it is thought that she lived with him, and had probably already given him his fair share of her estate. The really interesting thing about her will is its opening: "In the Name of the Benevolent Mother." Many wills began with something like, "In the name of the benevolent Father," or something similar. The Slentz researchers that I have talked to about this do not have any idea why she used this phrase..

Anticipating that I would be trying to explain the phrase to you, I posted a query on a couple of e-mail genealogy lists some time ago. No one who read the query actually knew how to explain it, but several suggestions were made. One suggestion was that Mary was a Catholic and was thus honoring the mother of Christ. My opinion of this idea is that if this were a Catholic usage, we would see it used more in other wills. (I Googled the phrase and learned that it had been found once in a Richland County, Ohio will, and was considered odd.) Another suggestion was that Mary was a Shaker and was honoring Mother Ann, the founder of the Shaker religion. I don't know if this is possible, or not. It does not entirely agree with what I know of the Shakers - namely, that they lived communally and celibately. Someone suggested that people could believe the same supposed to be the marker for Phillip's grave. It does not appear to ever have had any words on it. This cemetery is at the corner of the Baltimore Pike and White Church Road, in Mount Joy Township, Adams County, Pennsylvania.

After Catherine's death, Jacob married Mary, whose last name we have not been able to discover. If the birth dates I have are correct, Mary was about twenty-two years younger than Jacob, and she and Jacob proceeded to have a large family: Henry, Berbara, Abner, Elias, Margaret, Nancy, Andrew, Lydia, Michael, Heddy (probably a nickname for Esther), Eliza Louisa and Noah. At least some of these children were born in Mount Pleasant Township, Adams County, Pennsylvania, because Jacob's father, Philip Slentz, was living in Jacob's household at the time of his death in 1816.

The family eventually moved to Columbiana County, Ohio. Jacob bought land there in 1825, so that is probably about the time of their move. Jacob died there in 1840, but we have not found the place of his burial, another small mystery for us.

Jacob died intestate, that is, without a will. One of the sons from Jacob's first marriage must have believed that he had not been treated as well as the other children, so he went to court about it. The enclosed article from THE WESTERN PALLADIUM, published in New Lisbon, Ohio, lists Jacob's heirs. It also makes reference to Case #2240. I have looked at the file for Case #2240 in hope of finding what the resolution was, but that information was not there. What I did find was the inventory of Jacob's property and the results of the sale of this property.

Mary Slentz would be worthy of our interest if only for the stamina she showed in being able to make the move from Columbiana County, Ohio to DeKalb County, Indiana, after bearing and raising twelve children. However, there is more. Mary wrote a will. The contents are fairly simple. She wanted to leave equal shares to her children, except to Abner, who was to get only one dollar. This probably does not exhibit any displeasure with him, but it is thought that she lived with him, and had probably already given him his fair share of her estate. The really interesting thing about her will is its opening: "In the Name of the Benevolent Mother." Many wills began with something like, "In the name of the benevolent Father," or something similar. The Slentz researchers that I have talked to about this do not have any idea why she used this phrase.

Anticipating that I would be trying to explain the phrase to you, I posted a query on a couple of e-mail genealogy lists some time ago. No one who read the query actually knew how to explain it, but several suggestions were made. One suggestion was that Mary was a Catholic and was thus honoring the mother of Christ. My opinion of this idea is that if this were a Catholic usage, we would see it used more in other wills. (I Googled the phrase and learned that it had been found once in a Richland County, Ohio will, and was considered odd.) Another suggestion was that Mary was a Shaker and was honoring Mother Ann, the founder of the Shaker religion. I don't know if this is possible, or not. It does not entirely agree with what I know of the Shakers – namely, that they lived communally and celibately. Someone suggested that people could believe the same things as the Shakers without joining their communes.

Another idea buzzing around in my head is that the recent "God is a woman" movement is not a new idea. Beginning with the Jews, I believe, and continuing in some parts of Christianity was the idea that God had a feminine side, too. In fact, there were those who believed that the Holy Ghost was that feminine side. Is it possible that Mary was part of a similar sect?

PHILIP SLENTZ, 1729 - 1816

Philip's birth year is derived from his death notice in the local paper. We do not have any source for the actual date, place, or parents. The fact that there do not appear to be records for his birth and first marriage lead us to questions (but not answers) about his possible religious affiliation. The Anabaptists (Quakers, Mennonites, Amish, Church of the Brethren) did not baptize their infants, so we are sometimes lacking the church records that we depend on for information before the states began to compile vital records. And there is a clue that at least one Slentz belonged to the Church of the Brethren, but I will talk about that later.

Philip Slentz is supposed to have been married to Elizabeth first, and Catharina Slentz is their daughter. After Elizabeth's death, Philip Slentz married Bridget (or Brigetta) Melon, who had had a son out of wedlock. His name was Philip Melon, but after his mother married Philip Slentz, he took the last name Slentz as his own, so he was known as Philip Melon Slentz.

I did not find a marriage record for Philip and Elizabeth Slentz (I'm going on family tradition here) or any birth records for their children, but Philip's marriage to Bridget and the baptisms of several of their children are readily available in church records.

WILL OF PHILIP SLENTZ:

In the name of God amen I Philip Slence of Mountpleasant Township County of Adams and State of Pennsylvania being in my usual health of body, and of sound and disposing mind memory and Understanding blessed be God for the Same., Considering the certainty of death, and the uncertainty of the time thereof and being Desirous to Settle my worldly affairs, and thereby be the better prepared to leave this World when it shall (ill.) God to call me hence, do therefore make and publish the following to be my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following; that is to Say First and principally, I commit my soul into the hand of Almighty God, and my body to the earth to be buried in a Christian like manner at the Discretion of my Executors herein after named, and as for such Worldly Estate whereof I am possessed with I do order and direct that all my full debts and funeral expences be first paid, and then I do bequeath unto my Daughter Mary intermarried with John Heagy the Sum of Two Hundred Dollars, I do Order and direct Two hundred Dollars to be paid unto the Children of my Daughter Catharina intermarried with Andrew Polly. Equally among the Said Children Share and Share alike, item I do

give unto my Daughter Catharina intermarried with Said Andrew Polly the Sun of Two Dollars. Then next I do give unto my Son Jacob Slence the Sum of Three hundred and thirty three Dollars and thirty three cents, then next I give to the Children of my deceased Son John Slence the sum of One hundred and twenty Dollars to be equally divided Share and Share alike, then next I do give unto my Daughter Sally intermarried with Jacob Trine the Sum of Two hundred Dollars, then next I do give unto my Daughter Margaret intermarried with Joh Ashbaugh the Sum of Two Hundred Dollars. The legacy to my Son Jacob Slence is to be firt paid the others are to be paid as they are above Sat down and as the money will come in to the hands of my Executors. And as for the Residue or overplus that would or will remain (line on fold is illegible except for words "Executors it) intent that it is to be Equally divided Share and Share alike and are to receive their Shares among them in the following order as the money can be got by Executors That is to say My Son Jacob first then to my Daughter Mary, then to my Grand Children of my Daughter Catharina to receive as one Share among them to be Equally divided among them, then to my Daughter Hannah next, then to my Grand Children of my Son John Slence as one other Equal Share to be Equally divided among them then next to my Daughter Sally and then to my Daughter Margaret and Lastly I do nominate and appoint my Son Jacob Slence and my friend Gilbert Brinkerhoff to be my Executors of this my Will and Testament and further I do authorize and impower my Executor to sue for and recover all my Estate as I myself might or could do were I personally present to do the Same, I Witness whereof I Philip Slence do hereunto Set my hand and Seal this third day of December, Anno Domini One thousand Eight hundred and fourteen.

And with Philip Slentz, we have gone as far back as we can prove anything, but read on if you are interested in theories and conjectures.

ANOTHER JACOB SLENTZ, ? - 1741

At one stage in the development of Pennsylvania, Adams County was part of York County. And before that York County was part of Lancaster County, so one has to do a sort of geological as well a genealogical kind of research.

Among the old records of Lancaster County is a statement about the inventory of Jacob Slentz (spelled both Slentz and Slence on these papers). It does not list Jacob's property, but lists an amount which appears trivial to me, then lists the expenses, which cuts off about 2/3 of the amount and which is to go to Jacob's children. This is an important clue - Jacob did leave children behind, and we are left to wonder if Philip could have been one of them.

ANOTHER JACOB SLENTZ OR STUNTZ

This man may or may not be the same person as the one discussed above. He certainly led an interesting life. The information I am using here comes from two sources, A HISTSORY OF THE GERMAN BAPTIST BRETHREN IN EUROPE AND AMERICA by Martin Grove Brumbaugh and VOICES OF THE TURTLEDOVES THE SACRED

WORLD OF EPHRATA by Jeff Bach.

Jacob Stuntz came to the American colonies in 1720 with Conrad Beissel, Georg Stieffel, Simon Koenig, and Hennrich von Bebern. Conrad Beissel is probably the only one of these that could be found in an encyclopedia. He eventually set up a religious community at Ephrata, Pennsylvania. He and his friends had planned to join an already established community (which had pretty disintegrated by the time they got here), in which one of their practices was the worship of Sophia, the feminine side of God.

For a time, three of them lived in a cabin in the wilderness (on Stuntz' land), taking turns in furnishing the meals. Beissel was so abstemious that one fellow couldn't bear the life and left. There remained Beissel and Stuntz, who, by the way, had paid for Beissel's passage to the colonies. Stuntz, too, getting tired of their way of life, and perhaps also tired of waiting to be reimbursed for Beissel's passage, took possession of the cabin.

In the meantime, Beissel and Stuntz had joined the German Baptist Brethren. When Stuntz married, Beissel was outraged, and claiming that Stuntz had married a near relative (we have no idea who she was), "placed him under the ban." This probably meant that the other brethren could not speak to him and that he could not receive communion. In 1726, Henry Traut and Stephen Koch, leaders of the Germantown church, visited the Conestoga church and tried to reinstall Stuntz to fellowship. Beissel said that they couldn't do that, and he censured them, too!

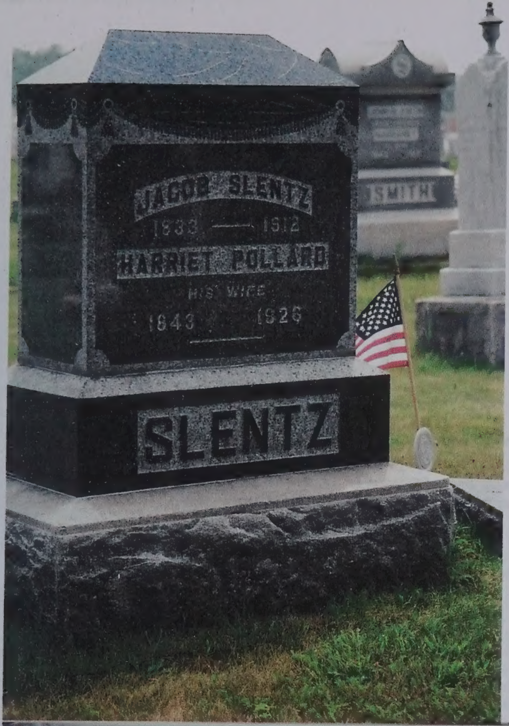
What we can draw from the above information is that Jacob Stuntz was in Pennsylvania in the 1720's (remember that Philip Slentz was born in 1729), was affiliated with an Anabaptist Church, so there are no baptismal records for his children, had enough money to purchase land, and already had relatives in Pennsylvania.

THE STENTZ FAMILY

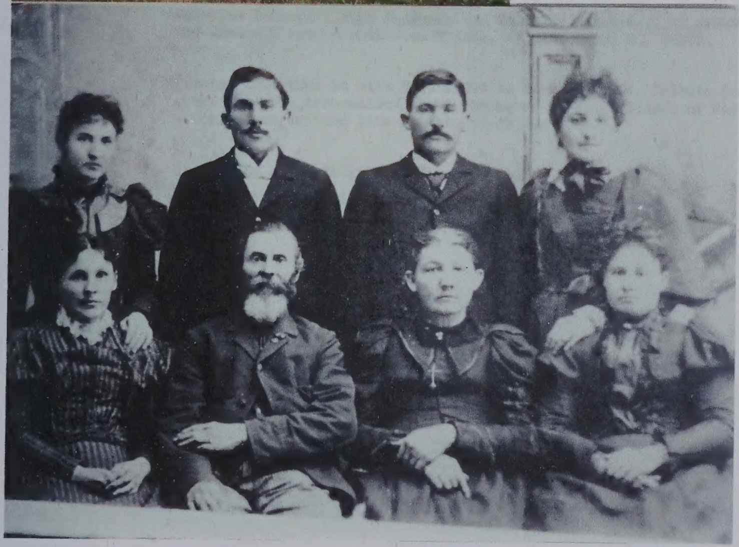
In York County lived Heinrich Stentz and his son Philip Daniel Stentz. Philip Daniel was usually referred to as Philip, and his surname was pretty freely spelled. It is sometimes a struggle for researchers to sort out references to him from references to Philip Slentz who died in Adams County. I am not going to go into great detail about this. Just take it as a warning if you decide to do Slentz research in Pennsylvania. Some family historians believe that the two families are connected, but no one has been able to prove it.

MELON FAMILY

I have been unable to identify Bridget's family. There was a Malone family in Adams County, Pennsylvania, but I found no trace of a daughter named Bridget. There was also a Melhorn (with multiple variations in spelling) family. I thought that Melon might be a corruption of that name, but I could not find a Bridget there either.


JACOB SLENTZ
1833 — 1912
HARRIET POLLARD
HIS WIFE
1843 1926
SLENTZ
SMITH

HAMILTON CEMETERY
HAMILTON, INDIANA



BACK ROW
MYRTLE SLENTZ
ERR SLENTZ
ARTHUR SLENTZ
CLARA SLENTZ NEIDIC

FRONT ROW
EUNICE SLENTZ EVERTTS
JACOB SLENTZ
HARRIETT POLLARD SLENTZ
ADELAIDE (ALLIE) SLENTZ EVERTTS

THE WESTERN PALLADIUM, pub. New Lisbon Ohio, Thursday, Feb. 24, 1842.,

Petition for Partition of land and Dowery:

John Slentz vs.: Mary Slentz, widow: Jacob Slentz; Henry Slentz; Eli Slentz; Andrew Slentz; Noah Slentz; Michael Slentz; Joseph Slentz; Elizabeth Slentz; Abner Slentz; Thomas Bates & Margaret his wife; Cyrenas Bates & Lydia his wife; Jesse Vanmeter & Esther his wife; John Barnhart & Louisa his wife; John Baughman & Nancy his wife; John Foulks & Mary his wife: Alexander McCaleb & Sarah his wife; Henry Saunders & Bridget his wife; Thomas W. Black & Catharine his wife; Edmund Slentz; Catharine Slentz; Sarah B. Dunwoody; Caroline A. Dunwoody; Hugh Dunwoody; and William N.G.Dunwoody.....

In 1840, Jacob Slentz of Columbiana Co. Ohio died siezed of 152 acres of land in Rg.5 Twp. 16 Sec. 17 (West Township) leaving Mary the widow, and the others heirs at law; During his lifetime, Jacob Slentz conveyed to his sons Jacob, Henry, Eli, Andrew, Michael and Abner, certain tracts in advancement, and that John Slentz as copartner with the other heirs is entitled to 1/15th part. Notice given to Joseph Slentz, Elizabeth Slentz, Alexander M'Caleb & Sarah his wife, Henry Saunders & Bridget his wife, Thomas W. Black & Catharine his wife, Sarah B. Dunwoody, Caroline Dunwoody, Hugh Dunwoody and Wm. N.G. Dunwoody...of ADAMS CO. PENNA., and Edmund Slentz & Catharine Slentz, of aALLEGHENY CO. PENNA.

((note: this ties in with Case #2240 in Columbiana Co. Probate Court, but gives far more information about the heirs of Jamob Slentz of West Twp., whose estate entered into Probate on 17 Aug 1840.))

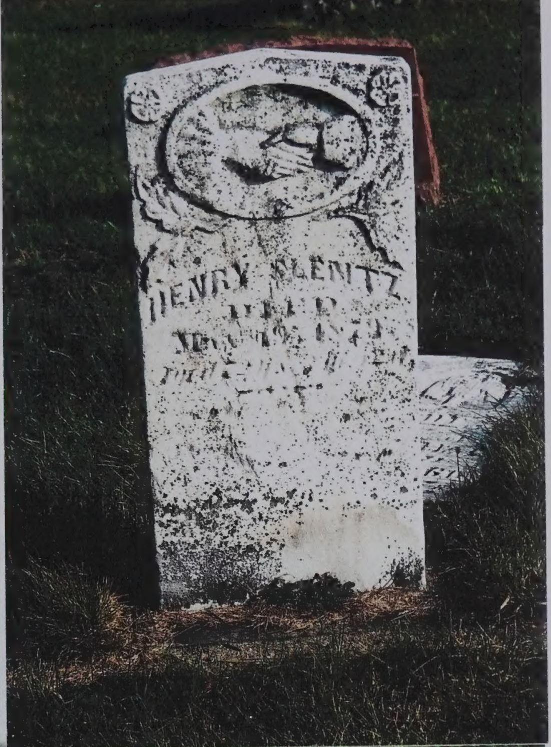
abstracted by Carol Willsey Flavell, C.G.

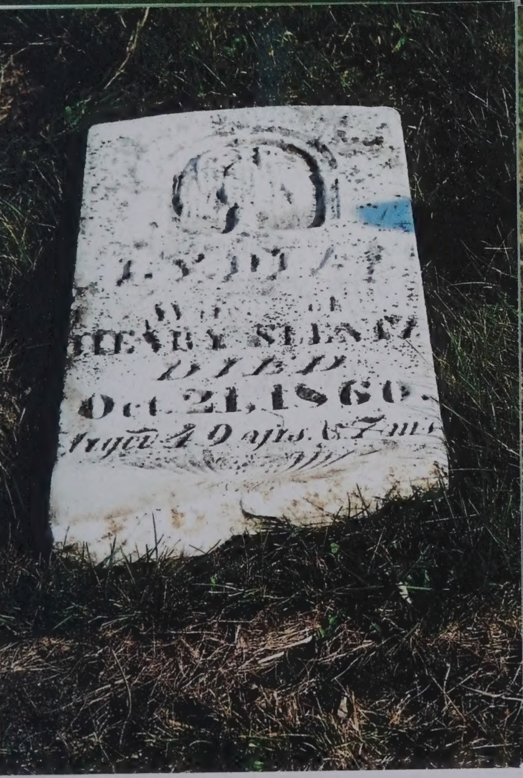
copy of newspaper at Ohio Historical Society

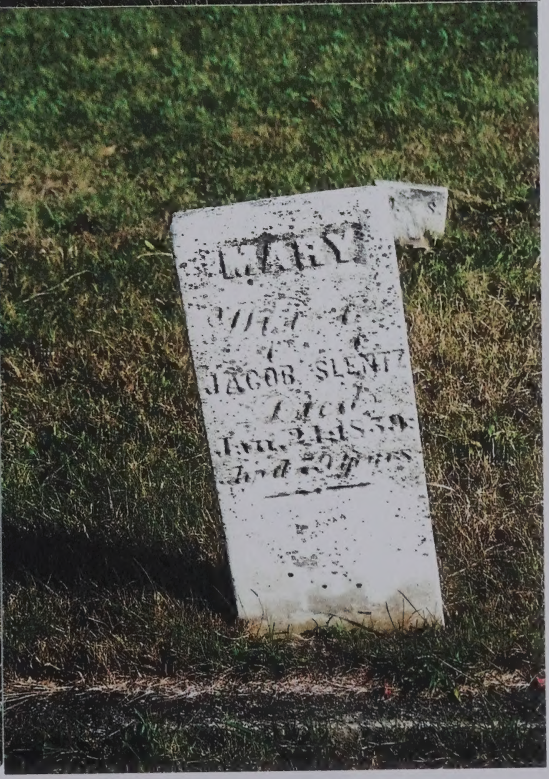
Upper left:

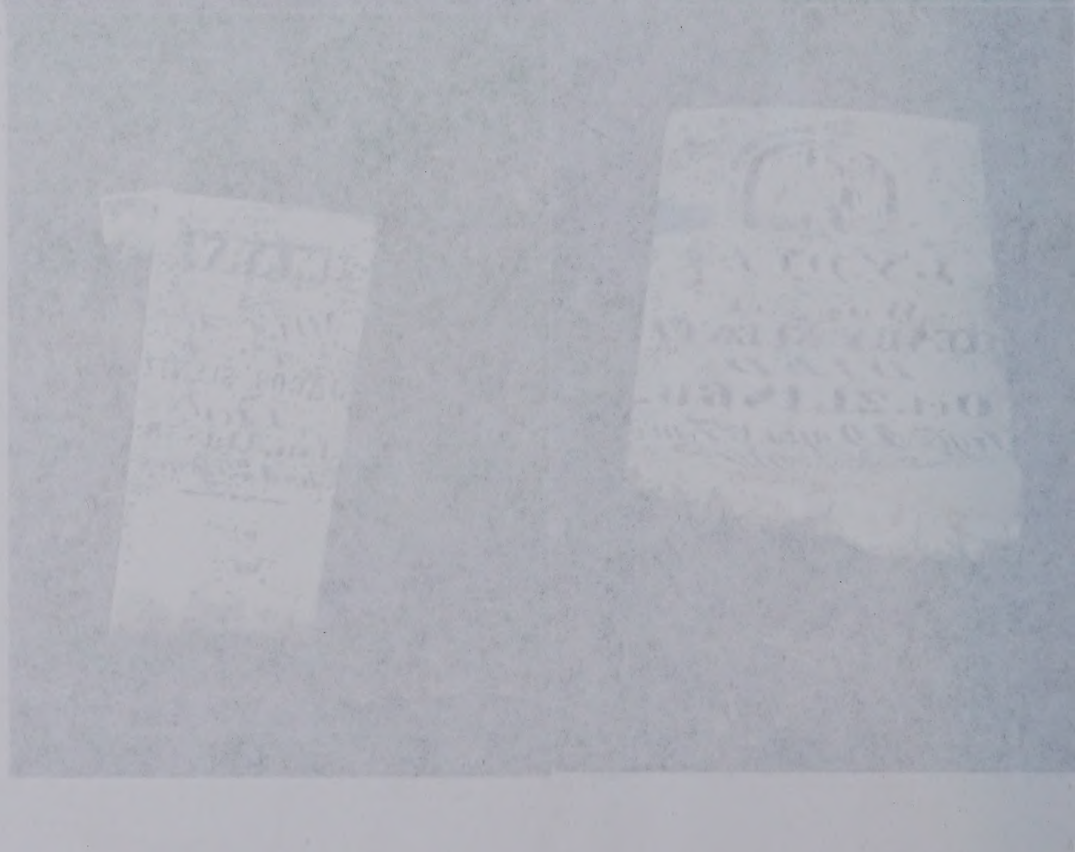
Betty Rensch McC

Larry E. Baker, an


HENRY SLENTZ
DIED


HENRY SLENTZ
DIED
Oct. 21, 1860.
Aged 49 yrs. 6 7 m


MARY
JACOB SLENTZ



Upper left:

Betty Rensch McCollum,
Larry E. Baker, and
Carolyn Rensch Cripe
at Slentz plot in Hamilton Cemetery.

Upper right:

Henry Slentz
Died May 19, 1879
Aged 72 y. 2 m. 13 d

Lower left:

Lydia, wife of Henry Slentz
Died Oct 21, 1860
Aged 49 yrs. 7mo.

Lower right:

Mary, wife of Jacob Slentz
Died Jan (21 or 24) 1959
Aged 79 y.

IN

Memory of

BRIDGET SLENTZ

~~Who De~~

Who Depd this Life

Jany 31st 1806

In the 74th Year of her

Age

IN

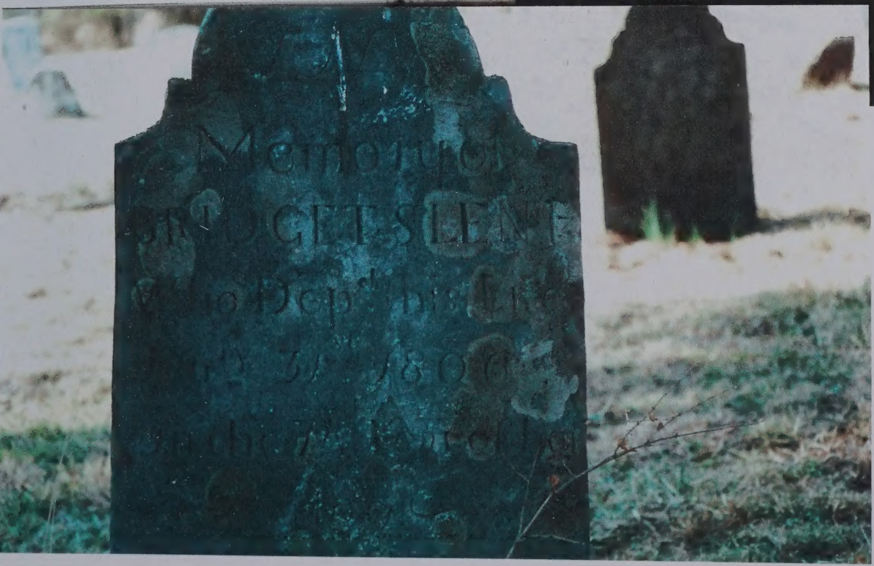
Memory of

CATHRe SLENCE

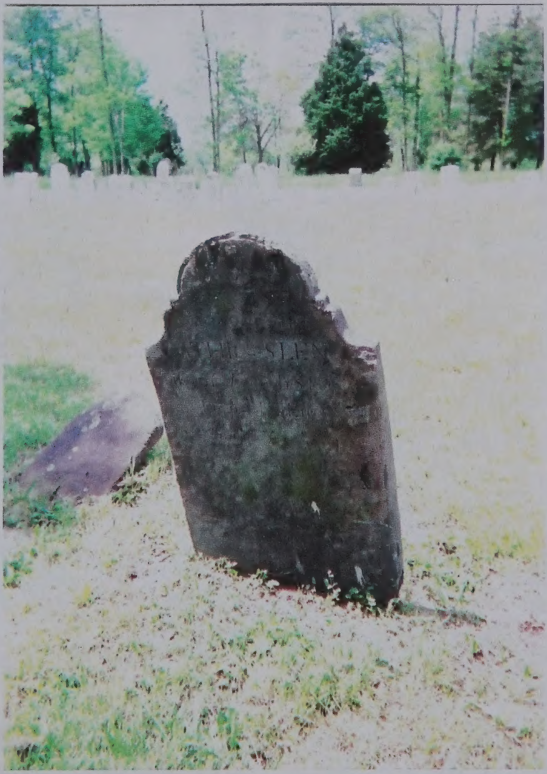
Wife of Jacob Slence

Who Depd this Life Nov 7

1804 in the 36th Year



The reddish colored slab to the left is purported to be the marker for the grave of Philip Slentz. It doesn't appear to have any markings on it. Florian took this photo for me when we visited Gettysburg.



Minnie Myrtle
Slentz

and her niece

Elva Evertts
Rensch

Descendants of Philip Slentz

Generation No. 1

1. PHILIP^1 SLENTZ was born 1729 in Pennsylvania, and died 07 Feb 1816 in Pleasant, Adams, Pennsylvania. He married (1) ELIZABETH. She died Bef. 1754. He married (2) BRIDGETTA MELON 02 Jan 1754 in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. She was born 1732 in Hanover, Pennsylvania, and died 11 Jan 1806 in Gettysburg, Adams, Pennsylvania.

Child of PHILIP SLENTZ and ELIZABETH is:
i. CATHARINA^2 SLENTZ, b. 1750; m. ANDREW POLLY.

Children of PHILIP SLENTZ and BRIDGETTA MELON are:
2. ii. JACOB^2 SLENTZ, b. Bet. 1756 - 1758; d. 21 Jul 1840, Columbiana County, Ohio.
iii. PHILIP MELON SLENTZ, b. 18 Oct 1750.
iv. ANNA MARIA SLENTZ, b. 26 Oct 1754; m. JOHN HEAGY.
v. HANNAH SLENTZ, b. 14 Oct 1760; m. GEORGE HEAGY.
vi. JOHN SLENTZ, b. 1762; d. Bef. 1814.
vii. MARGARET SLENTZ, b. 1765; m. JOHN ASHBAUGH.
viii. SARAH SLENTZ, b. 1767; m. JACOB TRINE.

Generation No. 2

2. JACOB^2 SLENTZ *(PHILIP^1)* was born Bet. 1756 - 1758, and died 21 Jul 1840 in Columbiana County, Ohio. He married (1) MARY. She died in DeKalb County, Indiana. He married (2) ELIZABETH.

Children of JACOB SLENTZ and MARY are:
3. i. HENRY^3 SLENTZ, b. 07 Feb 1807, Mount Pleasant, Adams, Pennsylvania; d. 19 May 1879, DeKalb County, Indiana.
ii. BARBARA SLENTZ, b. 1805.

Notes for BARBARA SLENTZ:
May have been nicknamed "Fanny." Perhaps had 2 husbands - don't know in what order - Isaac Fikas and Michael Flegal.

iii. ABNER SLENTZ, b. 1809; d. 1882; m. CHRISTIANA KING, 17 Aug 1828.
iv. ELIAS SLENTZ, b. 29 Oct 1810; d. 1878; m. MARY SHELLENBERGER, 22 Sep 1835.
v. MARGARETTA SLENTZ, b. 1812; m. THOMASS BATES.
4. vi. NANCY SLENTZ, b. 18 Jan 1825, Ohio; d. 1863.
vii. ANDREW SLENTZ, b. 1815; d. 1897; m. (1) HANNAH WILLIS; m. (2) GRACE WILLIS; m. (3) MARY WILLIS.
viii. LYDIA SLENTZ, b. 1817; m. CYRENIUS BATES.
ix. MICHAEL SLENTZ, b. 12 Mar 1819; d. 1895; m. (1) ELIZA WILLIS; m. (2) DEBORAH WILLIS.
x. MARIA ESTHER SLENTZ, b. 31 Jul 1820; m. JESSE VAN METER.

Notes for MARIA ESTHER SLENTZ:
Probably Maria Esther, nicknamed "Heddy."

xi. ELIZA LOUISA SLENTZ, b. 05 Dec 1822; d. 1863.

Notes for ELIZA LOUISA SLENTZ:
Husband's name was Barnhart.

xii. NOAH SLENTZ, b. 17 Jun 1824; m. MARY RIGBY.

Children of JACOB SLENTZ and ELIZABETH are:
xiii. BRIDGET^3 SLENTZ, m. HENRY SANDERS, Mar 1811, Adams County, Pennsylvania.
xiv. CATHERINE SLENTZ, m. THOMAS W. BLACK, 09 Mar 1819, Adams County, Pennsylvania.

xv. JOHN SLENTZ.
xvi. JOSEPH SLENTZ, m. ELIZABETH.
xvii. JACOB SLENTZ, b. 1783; d. 1863, Ohio; m. (1) NANCY CARR; m. (2) MARIE SAUNDERS.
xviii. PHILIP SLENTZ, b. 1786; d. 12 Aug 1834, Adams County, Pennsylvania.
xix. SARAH SLENTZ, b. 04 Sep 1789; m. ANDREW MCKEELOP.

Notes for ANDREW MCKEELOP:
McKeelop may be an alternate spelling for McCaleb

Other sources say he was Alexander McCaleb.

xx. MARY SLENTZ, b. 30 Jan 1800; m. JOHN FOULKS.

Generation No. 3

3. HENRY^3 SLENTZ *(JACOB^2, PHILIP^1)* was born 07 Feb 1807 in Mount Pleasant, Adams, Pennsylvania, and died 19 May 1879 in DeKalb County, Indiana. He married LYDIA KUGLER 11 Sep 1828 in Columbiana County, Indiana. She was born 21 Mar 1811, and died 21 Oct 1860 in DeKalb County, Indiana.

Children of HENRY SLENTZ and LYDIA KUGLER are:
5. i. JACOB^4 SLENTZ, b. 16 Jul 1833, Columbiana, Ohio; d. 31 May 1912, Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana.
6. ii. MARY SLENTZ, b. 12 Aug 1829; d. 1866, Butler, DeKalb, Indiana.
7. iii. SARAH SLENTZ, b. 31 Jan 1831.
iv. CATHARINE SLENTZ, b. 16 Mar 1835.
8. v. MARGARET SLENTZ, b. 1840.
vi. HENRY SLENTZ, b. 06 May 1843.
vii. GEORGE SLENTZ, b. 1846.
viii. LYDIA ANN SLENTZ, b. 19 Aug 1847.
9. ix. MARTHA SLENTZ, b. 06 May 1850.
x. RACHEL SLENTZ, b. Abt. 1854.
10. xi. JOHN SLENTZ, b. 09 Jan 1839, Columbiana County, Ohio.

4. NANCY^3 SLENTZ *(JACOB^2, PHILIP^1)* was born 18 Jan 1825 in Ohio, and died 1863. She married JOHN BAUGHMAN. He was born in Ohio.

Child of NANCY SLENTZ and JOHN BAUGHMAN is:
i. ISAIAH^4 BAUGHMAN, b. 05 Jan 1843, Carroll County, Ohio.

Generation No. 4

5. JACOB^4 SLENTZ *(HENRY^3, JACOB^2, PHILIP^1)* was born 16 Jul 1833 in Columbiana, Ohio, and died 31 May 1912 in Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana. He married HARRIETT POLLARD 29 Apr 1860, daughter of JOHN POLLARD and CATHERINE DAYS. She was born 01 Mar 1843 in Akron, Summit, Ohio, and died 15 Mar 1926 in Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana.

More About JACOB SLENTZ:
Burial: Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

More About HARRIETT POLLARD:
Burial: Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

Children of JACOB SLENTZ and HARRIETT POLLARD are:
i. EUNICE IDORA^5 SLENTZ, b. 02 Jul 1866, Franklin, DeKalb , Indiana; d. 02 Jan 1940, Pleasant, Steuben, Indiana; m. JOSEPH WALKER EVERTTS, 04 Sep 1886; b. 10 Dec 1865, Troy, DeKalb, Indiana; d. 05 Mar 1931, Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana.

More About EUNICE IDORA SLENTZ:
Burial: Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

More About JOSEPH WALKER EVERTTS:

Burial: Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

ii. ADELAIDE SLENTZ, b. 1868.
iii. ARTHUR EUGENE SLENTZ, b. Jan 1870.
iv. CLARA SLENTZ, b. 1872.
v. ERR SLENTZ, b. 17 Jan 1874.
vi. GUY BURTON SLENTZ, b. 1876.
vii. MINNIE MYRTLE SLENTZ, b. 1881.

6. MARY^4 SLENTZ *(HENRY^3, JACOB^2, PHILIP^1)* was born 12 Aug 1829, and died 1866 in Butler, DeKalb, Indiana. She married FREDERICK W. OBERLIN Sep 1851, son of ADAM OBERLIN. He was born 21 Sep 1826 in Massillon, Ohio.

Children of MARY SLENTZ and FREDERICK OBERLIN are:
i. LOVINA^5 OBERLIN.
ii. SARAH E. OBERLIN.
iii. MELINDA OBERLIN.
iv. JEREMIAH OBERLIN.
v. HARRIETT OBERLIN.
vi. JAMES OBERLIN.

7. SARAH^4 SLENTZ *(HENRY^3, JACOB^2, PHILIP^1)* was born 31 Jan 1831. She married JAMES C. MYERS 12 Aug 1851, son of JACOB MYERS and SUSAN DOUGHNUT. He was born 18 Apr 1826 in Ashland County, Ohio.

Children of SARAH SLENTZ and JAMES MYERS are:
i. NANCY JANE^5 MYERS, m. CHARLES CULBERTSON.
ii. HANNAH MYERS, m. PETER DIRRIM.
iii. BENJAMIN MYERS, m. MARTHA DIRRIM.
iv. ELLEN MYERS, m. ROBERT C. PLATT.

8. MARGARET^4 SLENTZ *(HENRY^3, JACOB^2, PHILIP^1)* was born 1840. She married JOHN H. SMITH 07 Oct 1859, son of ADAM SMITH. He was born 20 Sep 1839.

Child of MARGARET SLENTZ and JOHN SMITH is:
i. ALICE IDA^5 SMITH.

Notes for ALICE IDA SMITH:
Alice died "in the second year of her age,"

9. MARTHA^4 SLENTZ *(HENRY^3, JACOB^2, PHILIP^1)* was born 06 May 1850. She married SAMUEL OBERLIN 10 Oct 1868, son of ADAM OBERLIN and MARY WAGONER. He was born 23 Nov 1843 in Stark Co., Ohio.

Children of MARTHA SLENTZ and SAMUEL OBERLIN are:
i. MILES^5 OBERLIN.
ii. MEEDA R. OBERLIN.
iii. VIOLA OBERLIN.

10. JOHN^4 SLENTZ *(HENRY^3, JACOB^2, PHILIP^1)* was born 09 Jan 1839 in Columbiana County, Ohio. He married EMILY POLLARD 22 Apr 1865, daughter of JOHN POLLARD and CATHERINE DAYS. She was born 28 Sep 1847 in Akron, Summit, Ohio.

Children of JOHN SLENTZ and EMILY POLLARD are:
i. INFANT^5 SLENTZ.
ii. MARTHA SLENTZ.
iii. ETTA SLENTZ.
iv. SYLVANUS SLENTZ.
v. JURD SLENTZ.
vi. BICK SLENTZ.

POLLARD AND DAYS FAMILIES

Harriett Pollard Slentz is one of the few Slentz wives in our line whose ancestry is at all known. She was born March 1, 1843, in Akron, Ohio, to John and Catherine Days Pollard. She married Jacob Slentz in 1860, and her sister, Emily, born September 28, 1847, in Akron, Ohio, married Jacob's brother, John Slentz on April 22, 1865.

It is through Harriett that we are supposed to inherit Native American blood.

JOHN POLLARD, ca 1809 - 1856

Searching for John Pollard is worse than looking for a needle in a haystack; there are gazillions of John Pollards. The first solid information I have on our John Pollard was when he married Catherine Days on July 2, 1829, in Stark County, Ohio. The Justice of the Peace who married them lived in Perry Township, Stark County, so I am assuming that the marriage took place in Perry Township.

I have based his birth year on the fact that he was 41 (according to the census) in 1850. At that time, John Pollard lived in Portage Township, Summit County, Ohio, with his wife, Catherine, and seven children. His occupation was "teamster", and his place of birth was Ohio. Researchers are often reminded that census takers could make errors, so it is wise to keep an open mind about the information gleaned from the census. However, there isn't much else to go on with this family. John Pollard had also appeared in Summit County in the 1840 census (with a smaller family), but in 1840, not as much information was gathered, and individual family members were not listed. The children of John and Catherine Pollard listed in the 1850 census were David (at 19, he was a boatman - on the canal, probably), Sarah, Nancy, Harriett, Isabella, Emily, and Helen.

In 1838, two of John Pollard's children, David and Sarah, were enumerated in the school districts of Portage Township, in Portage County, Ohio. Keep in mind that Summit County was not formed until 1840, and it was land taken from Medina, Portage, and Stark Counties, John would not have had to move at all to be in a different county in 1840 than he was in 1838.

Sometime after 1850, the family, with the exception of married children, I believe, moved to DeKalb County, Indiana. According to the biography of Jacob Slentz (son-in-law of the Pollards) in PRESIDENTS, SOLDIERS, STATESMEN, John Pollard died in 1856, and his widow Catherine Days Pollard died in 1868. I do not know where these people were buried. Indiana was keeping death certificates by then, but there are no death certificates for John and Catherine Slentz (or for her father, Adam Days, either). No cemetery records or markers, either.

In other words, I don't know where John Pollard came from or where he went, either, and it's really frustrating. Many Pollard researchers have some story of an Indian ancestor running through their family's oral tradition, and I have talked to some of them. There is

a Pollard family in Adams County, Ohio, but their John Pollards seem to be accounted for, and Adams County is quite a distance from Stark County.

As I understand Native American ways of life, if a white man and an Indian woman had children, the children would take the father's surname, but would stay with the mother's tribe. So another possibility was that our Pollards had been living "Indian," until one or all of them decided to go "white." One thing that I still hope to do about this family is to learn more about the Indian schools in Ohio, because John Pollard might have come out of one of them. On the other hand, he might not have been Native American at all, and the story is based on the Days side of the family.

While I was searching, I came across another interesting, and true, Pollard story, which took place a long time ago, but perhaps not as long as the French and Indian War (which was Grandma's story). An English sutler (a sort of traveling salesman who followed the army selling what they needed) named Edward Pollard, married the daughter of an Indian chieftain. They had a son named John Pollard who became one of the Indian leaders, a highly respected man, who, unfortunately for us, left no descendants.

Of course, it was a common practice for white traders to "marry" the daughters of prominent Indians. There were probably economic and social advantages for both sides. I don't believe that the white traders felt any need to stop with one of these marriages, so Edward Pollard could have left many racially mixed children that did survive.

DAYS FAMILY

First of all, I believe the Days were of German ancestry. That does not preclude Native American ancestry, of course. And Days is certainly not German. I have looked at many different surnames, Deis, Theiss, Dey, etc. The only Days researcher I know believes the name may have been Dace. "Dace" would most certainly not be pronounced "Days" or anything like it by a German, so I believe she is mistaken. Dace or Tace may be another corruption of the German name from which Days is derived. She also believes that Adam Days was a German immigrant. This, also, I think is unlikely. My reason is that in two different census reports, 1850 and 1860, Adam's birthplace is given as Pennsylvania.

We first find an Adam Days in the 1790 census, in Springfield Township, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. He was a single man, over 16 years of age. If this is our Adam, then a birth year of 1780 is a few years too late. We are basing his birth year on his age as given in the 1850 and 1860 censuses, and it is possible that they are in error. It is frustrating to have neither birth or death records to check.

I haven't found a census record for Adam for 1800, but he shows up in 1810, in Mt. Pleasant Township, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. He is married, aged between 16 and 26, and has a little daughter. Turning to tax records for Mt. Pleasant Township, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, Adam Days, "waggonmaker," owned 1 cow, and

paid 10 cents tax. In 1812, Adams Days, still a waggonmaker, paid 18 cents tax. In 1813, Adam Days, still a waggonmaker, owned 2 lots valued at $50, 1 cow, and paid 26 cents tax. In 1714, Adam Days, waggonmaker, paid 33 cents, and in 1815, he paid 33 cents again. My source had the tax records from 1811 through 1815, only, sorry.

In 1820, Adam Day, Baughman Township, Wayne County, Ohio, was still the only male in the household, aged between 26 and 44. There were 4 girls up to 9 years of age, 1 girl between 10 and 15, and an adult female, aged between 18 and 44. One person was involved in agriculture. Although this was a career change, I still believe we are following the same man.

What I consider an question appears in the 1826 Wayne County, Ohio, Tax List. Adam does not appear on the list, But Sarah Days does. She did not own land, but a couple of cows or something. Adam had appeared on the 1820 list as a landowner. It is possible that some of the information has been lost.

In the 1830 census, Adam Days had a boy under 5 years of age, Adam was between 40 and 50, still living in Baughman Township, Wayne County, Ohio. There was 1 daughter between 5 and 10, 2 between 10 and 14, 2 between 15 and 19, 1 female between 20 and 29, and 1 between 40 and 49.

By the time of the 1840 census, still Baughman Township, the household had shrunk. There were 2 boys, 1 between 5 and 9, and 1 between 10 and 14, an adult male between 60 and 69, plus 1 adult female between 40 and 49.

In the 1850 census of Baughman Township, Adam was 70 and born in Pennsylvania, Sarah was 60 and born in Pennsylvania. In their household was Lucinda, age 28, born in Ohio, Benjamin, age 24, born in Ohio, Jane, 22 years, born in Ohio, John, age 2, born in Ohio, Catherine, age 8/12, born in Ohio and David Minor, age 15, born in Ohio. I believe that Jane must have been Benjamin's wife, and John and Catherine were probably their children. David Minor may have been a hired hand, an orphan taken in, a distant relative, etc.

Sarah died in 1851, leaving her estate to six of her children. I think that this is surprising. Surprising first that she had any estate, second that it was so large, and third that she left nothing to her husband or other children. A transcription of the will is in the charts section. Perhaps she thought the unnamed children had already had their share of the family estate.

Whatever, Sarah's will doesn't hold a candle to Adam's, which follows this section. Talk about cranky! Maybe Sarah had her favorites and Adam had his.

I don't know exactly when Adam Days moved to DeKalb County, Indiana. He was there, in Smithfield Township for the 1860 census, living down the road from John and Julia Days Lochamire. Another puzzle is why he wasn't living with them instead of with the

Albert Martin family. I have not yet found any connection with the Martins. Adam was 80 (or possible a little older if truth were told).

Adam Days' will was recorded January 11, 1866, so he died very early in 1866, or late in 1865.

Descendants of Adam Days

Generation No. 1

1. ADAM^1 DAYS was born Abt. 1780 in Pennsylvania, and died Abt. 1866 in DeKalb County, Indiana. He married SARAH Abt. 1806 in Pensylvania. She was born 1786 in Pennsylvania, and died 28 Mar 1851 in Baughman, Wayne, Ohio.

Notes for SARAH:
Will of Sarah Days:

In the name of the Benevolent Father of all - I Sarah Days of Wayne County, Baughman Township, Ohio do make and publish this my last will an testament. After Payment of my just debts and charges of dispose of my property, moneys and efects as follows:
Item 1st, I give and devise to my son Clark Days the sum of one hundred and fifty-dollars. Item 2nd, I give and devise to my daughter Catharine Pollard the sum of one hundred dollars. Item 3rd, I give and devise to my daughter Mayr Camel the sum of one hundred dollars. Item 4th, I give and devise to my son Benjamin Days the sum of one dollar. Item 5th, I give and devise to my daughter Julia Ann Locklemire the sum of one dollar. Item 6th, I give and devise to my daughter Lucinda Days the sum of one dollar. Item 7th, I give and devise the remainder of my property, moneys and _____ of any after the above distribution to be equally devided between the said Clark Days, Catharine Pollard and Mary Camel. I do hereby revoke all former wills by me made. . . .

Children of ADAM DAYS and SARAH are:

2. i. CATHERINE^2 DAYS, b. Abt. 1809; d. 1868, DeKalb County, Indiana.
3. ii. MARY "POLLY" DAYS, b. Abt. 1806.
4. iii. JULIA ANN DAYS, b. Abt. 1812, Pennsylvania.
iv. LUCINDA DAYS, b. Abt. 1821.
v. CAROLINE DAYS, b. Abt. 1820; m. ABRAHAM WISE, 19 Oct 1854, Milton, Wayne, Ohio.
vi. BENJAMIN DAYS, b. Abt. 1825; m. JANE HOLMES.
vii. CLARK DAYS, b. Abt. 1826.
viii. JOSEPH DAYS, b. Abt. 1810; m. MARY ANN YAMMER, Wooster, Wayne, Ohio.
ix. JOHN DAYS, b. 18 Nov 1830; d. 29 Oct 1905, Wadsworth, Medina, Ohio; m. CATHARINE FRITZ, 06 Jun 1850, Rittman, Wayne, Ohio.

Generation No. 2

2. CATHERINE^2 DAYS *(ADAM^1)* was born Abt. 1809, and died 1868 in DeKalb County, Indiana. She married JOHN POLLARD 02 Jul 1829 in Perry Township, Stark County, Ohio. He was born Abt. 1809 in Ohio, and died 1856 in DeKalb County, Indiana.

Children of CATHERINE DAYS and JOHN POLLARD are:

i. HARRIETT^3 POLLARD, b. 01 Mar 1843, Akron, Summit, Ohio; d. 15 Mar 1926, Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana; m. JACOB SLENTZ, 29 Apr 1860; b. 16 Jul 1833, Columbiana, Ohio; d. 31 May 1912, Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana.

More About HARRIETT POLLARD:
Burial: Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

More About JACOB SLENTZ:
Burial: Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

ii. SARAH POLLARD, b. 11 Apr 1832, Akron, Summit, Ohio; d. 31 Dec 1906, DeKalb County, Indiana; m. JOHN HOFFMAN; d. Bef. 1906.
iii. NANCY POLLARD, b. 1835.
iv. MARY POLLARD, b. 19 Aug 1841, Ohio; d. 19 Aug 1904, DeKalb County, Indiana; m. WILLIAM OSBURN.
v. ISABELLA POLLARD, b. 1846.
vi. EMILY POLLARD, b. 28 Sep 1847, Akron, Summit, Ohio; m. JOHN SLENTZ, 22 Apr 1865; b. 09 Jan 1839, Columbiana County, Ohio.

vii. HELEN POLLARD, b. 1850.
viii. DAVID POLLARD, b. 1831; d. Akron, Summit, Ohio; m. MARY ANN CAMPBELL, 07 Nov 1851, Summit, Ohio; b. 07 Jun 1832; d. 24 Aug 1905, Akron, Summit, Ohio.

3. MARY "POLLY"^{2} DAYS *(ADAM^{1})* was born Abt. 1806. She married (1) JACOB ULM 21 Aug 1825 in Green, Wayne, Ohio. She married (2) JOHN S. CAMPBELL 24 Nov 1846 in Green, Wayne, Ohio. He was born 24 Sep 1799 in West Virginia, and died 08 Feb 1872 in Butler, DeKalb, Indiana.

Notes for JACOB ULM:
I have not researched this man "on the ground." His death date (1858) in free Internet databases does not support this. However, the birthyear of his last child was 1837. I believe that he was Mary Days' first husband and died before her 1846 marriage to John S. Campbell.

I have seen the name spelled Ulam, Ulem, Ullom, etc.

Children of MARY DAYS and JACOB ULM are:
i. JOHN^{3} ULM, b. 1826; d. 1898.
ii. DAUGHTER ULM, b. Abt. 1828.
iii. REUBEN ULM, b. 22 Apr 1830, Stark Co., Ohio.
iv. SOPHIA ULM, b. 1837.

Children of MARY DAYS and JOHN CAMPBELL are:
v. SARAH LOUISE^{3} CAMPBELL, b. 15 Sep 1847; m. GEORGE REPP, Abt. 1868.

Notes for SARAH LOUISE CAMPBELL:
Resided in Medina County, Ohio.

vi. ELDRIDGE AUGUSTUS CAMPBELL, b. 03 Dec 1849; m. SYLVIA, Abt. 1885.
vii. ALVIRA CAMPBELL, b. 16 Sep 1853; d. 27 Jan 1937, Edgerton, Ohio; m. JAMES CAMPBELL, 03 Oct 1869, DeKalb, Indiana.

Notes for ALVIRA CAMPBELL:
Buried in Rude Cemetery, north of Butler, Indiana.

4. JULIA ANN^{2} DAYS *(ADAM^{1})* was born Abt. 1812 in Pennsylvania. She married JOHN LOCKAMIRE 03 Mar 1842. He was born 1808 in Germany.

Children of JULIA DAYS and JOHN LOCKAMIRE are:
i. CHRISTINA^{3} LOCKAMIRE, b. Abt. 1846, Ohio.
ii. JACOB LOCKAMIRE, b. Abt. 1848, Ohio.
iii. DANIEL LOCKAMIRE, b. Abt. 1857, Indiana.

Will of Adam Days Recorded 11 Jan 1866, Jno. Ralston Clerk:

"In the name of Almighty God, I Adam Days of Smithfield Township in the County of DeKalb and the state of Indiana,
being in usual good health, strength, mind and memory, make this my last will and testament. Knowing of my advanced age that I must soon go off the stage of life.
First, I give and bequeath to my oldest daughter, Mary Campbell one dollar.
Secondly, I give to my second daughter, Catherine Pollard, one dollar.
Thirdly, I give and bequeath to my oldest son, Benjamin Days, ($200.) is two hundred dollars. I give and bequeath to my second son, Clark Days, One hundred dollars ($100.) ____. I give and bequeath to my daughter Julia Ann Lockamyer, the remainder of my estate, of all and every description wherever it may be to be found to the ____ more or less to have and hold the same without any____ or molestation . Should any dispute arise about the meaning or construction of this will the party or parties who will not comply with the decisions of the Executors, or the language and meaning of this will, shall forever be deprived of the advantages, as if their names had never been inserted or mentioned in it. In testament whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of Otsego Township, Steuben County and State of Indiana, and publish and declare this to be my last will and testament on the (11th) eleventh day of October in the year of our Lord (A.D. 1858) one thousand, eight hundred and fifty eight. Signed sealed published and declared by the said Adam Days as and for his last will and testament, in presence of us who at his request and in his presence and in the presence of each other have put our names hereto as a subscribing witnesses and out respective places of residency.

Adam x Days

mark
Witnesses Frank Ball, Irene McFadden, Gideon Ball

Page 1

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **Cyrus N. Everts**
b: 05 Feb 1783 in Salisbury, Connecticut
m:
d: 30 Jun 1849 in Richland, Ohio

4 **Gilbert Conrad Evertts**
b: 25 Aug 1818 in Ohio
m: 24 Nov 1853
d: 02 Nov 1874 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

9 **Christina Rhodes**
b: 17 May 1800 in Pennsylvania
d: 12 Dec 1867 in Richland, Ohio

2 **Joseph Walker Evertts**
b: 10 Dec 1865 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana
m: 04 Sep 1886
d: 05 Mar 1931 in Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

10 **Asa Philander Haynes**
b: 17 Oct 1812 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont
m: 25 Jan 1835
d: 08 Sep 1852 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

5 **Mary Celesta Haynes**
b: 19 Nov 1835 in Ohio
d: 07 Jun 1921 in DeKalb , Indiana

11 **Mary Parsons**
b: 09 Oct 1816
d: 28 Apr 1853 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

1 **Elva May Evertts**
b: 07 Oct 1889 in DeKalb , Indiana
m: 30 Jan 1907
d: 11 Feb 1980 in Auburn, DeKalb, Indiana

12 **Henry Slentz**
b: 07 Feb 1807 in Mount Pleasant, Adams, Pennsylvania
m: 11 Sep 1828 in Columbiana County, Indiana
d: 19 May 1879 in DeKalb County, Indiana

6 **Jacob Slentz**
b: 16 Jul 1833 in Columbiana, Ohio
m: 29 Apr 1860
d: 31 May 1912 in Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

13 **Lydia Kugler**
b: 21 Mar 1811
d: 21 Oct 1860 in DeKalb County, Indiana

3 **Eunice Idora Slentz**
b: 02 Jul 1866 in Franklin, DeKalb , Indiana
d: 02 Jan 1940 in Pleasant, Steuben, Indiana

o. 8 is No. 1 on P.2
o. 10 is No. 1 on P. 13
o. 11 is No. 1 on P. 18

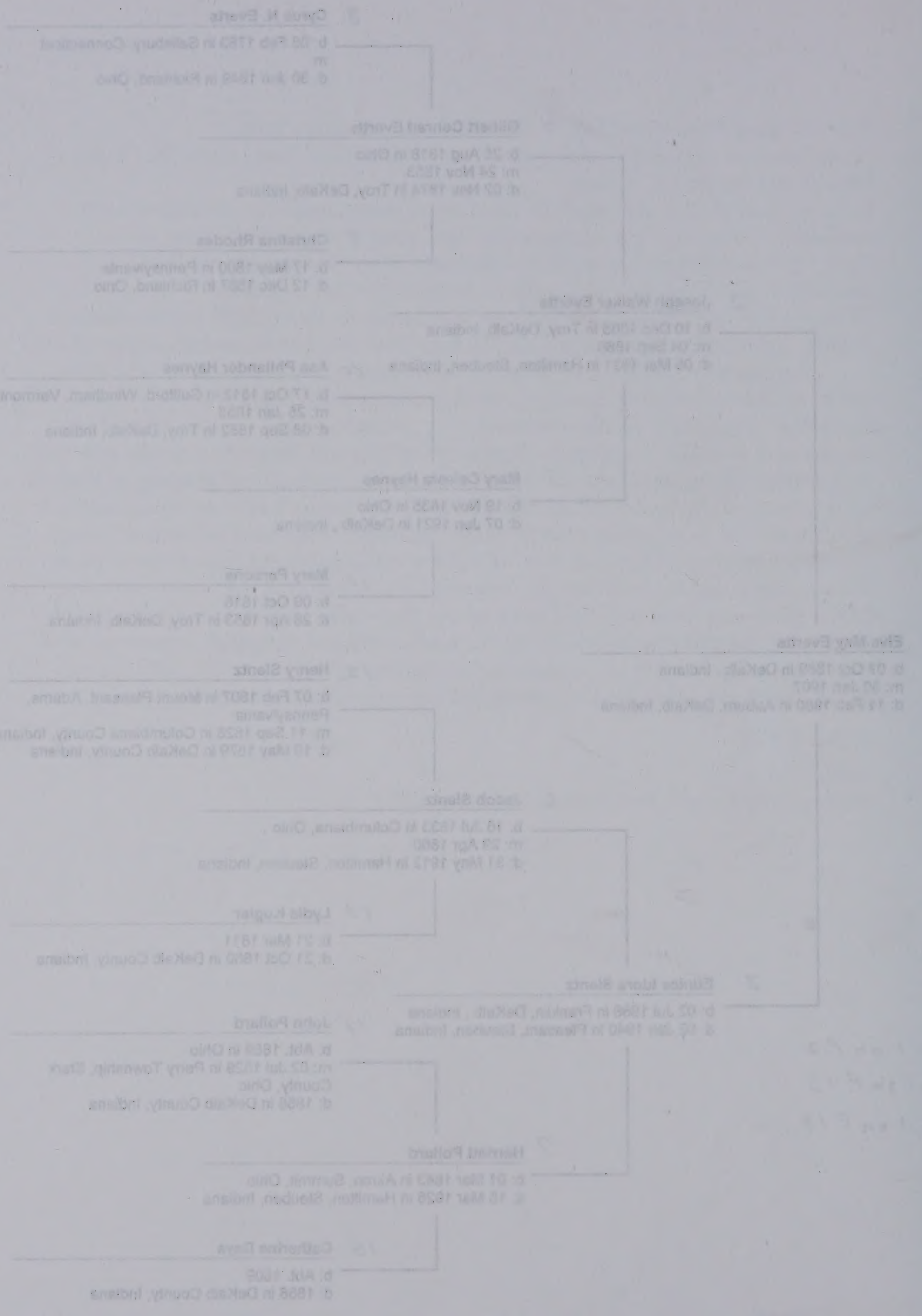
14 **John Pollard**
b: Abt. 1809 in Ohio
m: 02 Jul 1829 in Perry Township, Stark County, Ohio
d: 1856 in DeKalb County, Indiana

7 **Harriett Pollard**
b: 01 Mar 1843 in Akron, Summit, Ohio
d: 15 Mar 1926 in Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

15 **Catherine Days**
b: Abt. 1809
d: 1868 in DeKalb County, Indiana

Notes:

Standard Pedigree Tree



Cyrus N. Everts
b: 08 Feb 1780 in Salisbury, Connecticut
m:
d: 30 Jun 1849 in Richland, Ohio

Gilbert Conrad Everts
b: 25 Aug 1818 in Ohio
m: 24 Nov 1853
d: 02 Nov 1874 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

Christina Rhodes
b: 17 May 1800 in Pennsylvania
d: 12 Dec 1887 in Richland, Ohio

Joseph Walker Everts
b: 10 Dec 1865 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana
m: 04 Sep 1889
d: 05 Mar 1931 in Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

Asa Philander Haynes
b: 17 Oct 1812 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont
m: 25 Jan 1858
d: 08 Sep 1882 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

Mary Celestia Haynes
b: 19 Nov 1835 in Ohio
d: 07 Jan 1921 in DeKalb, Indiana

Mary Parsons
b: 09 Oct 1816
d: 28 Apr 1853 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

Elva May Everts
b: 07 Oct 1889 in DeKalb, Indiana
m: 30 Jan 1907
d: 14 Feb 1980 in Auburn, DeKalb, Indiana

Henry Slentz
b: 07 Feb 1807 in Mount Pleasant, Adams, Pennsylvania
m: 11 Sep 1828 in Columbiana County, Indiana
d: 19 May 1879 in DeKalb County, Indiana

Jacob Slentz
b: 16 Jul 1833 in Columbiana, Ohio
m: 29 Apr 1860
d: 31 May 1912 in Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

Lydia Kugler
b: 21 Mar 1811
d: 21 Oct 1860 in DeKalb County, Indiana

Eunice Idora Slentz
b: 02 Jul 1866 in Franklin, DeKalb, Indiana
d: 19 Jan 1940 in Pleasant, Steuben, Indiana

John Pollard
b: Abt. 1809 in Ohio
m: 02 Jul 1829 in Perry Township, Stark County, Ohio
d: 1858 in DeKalb County, Indiana

Harriet Pollard
b: 01 Mar 1843 in Akron, Summit, Ohio
d: 15 Mar 1926 in Hamilton, Steuben, Indiana

Catherine Days
b: Abt. 1809
d: 1858 in DeKalb County, Indiana

Notes:

Page 2

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **Nathaniel Evarts**
b: 24 Jul 1675
m: 07 May 1707
d: May 1739

4 **John Evarts**
b: 21 Sep 1708 in Guilford, Connecticut
m:
d: 25 Sep 1786 in Salisbury, Connecticut

9 **Margaret Hastings**
b: 07 Jul 1674 in Hatfield, Massachusetts
d: 07 Oct 1740 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

2 **Gilbert Everts**
b: 05 Jan 1741/42 in Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut
m: 14 Jan 1765 in Salisbury, Connecticut
d: in Beekmantown, Clinton, New York

10 **Stephen Stone**
b: 01 Mar 1689/90
m:
d: 24 Dec 1753

5 **Submit Stone**
b: 25 Mar 1717
d: 19 Jan 1802 in Salisbury, Connecticut

11 **Elizabeth Leman**
b: 09 Oct 1691
d:

1 **Cyrus N. Everts**
b: 05 Feb 1783 in Salisbury, Connecticut
m:
d: 30 Jun 1849 in Richland, Ohio

12 **Ebenezer Chapin**
b: 26 Jun 1676 in Springfield, Massachusetts
m: 01 Dec 1702
d: 13 Dec 1772 in Enfield, Connecticut

6 **Reuben Chapin**
b: 13 Sep 1718 in Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut
m: 05 Nov 1746 in Somers, Massachusetts
d: 01 Jun 1793 in Salisbury, Connecticut

13 **Ruth Janes**
b: 05 Jun 1682
d: 18 Jan 1736/37

3 **Rebecca Chapin**
b: 17 Aug 1747 in Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut
d: 01 Jun 1793

14 **Edward Kibbe**
b: 16 Jul 1694
m: 04 Oct 1722 in Enfield, Massachusetts
d: 1784 in Somers, Tolland, Connecticut

7 **Rebecca Kibbe**
b: 13 Nov 1727
d: 31 Mar 1762

15 **Rebecca Elmer**
b: 1694
d: 16 Dec 1769 in Somers, Tolland, Connecticut

o. 1 is No. 8 on P. 1
o. 8 is No. 1 on P. 3
o. 9 is No. 1 on P. 4
o. 10 is No. 1 on P. 5
o. 11 is No. 1 on P. 6
o. 12 is No. 1 on P. 7
o. 13 is No. 1 on P. 8
o. 14 is No. 1 on P. 9
o. 15 is No. 1 on P. 10

Notes:

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **William Evarts**
b: Abt. 1569 in Tortworth, Gloucester, England
m:
d:

4 **John Evarts**
b: in England
m:
d: 09 May 1669 in Guilford, Connecticut

9 **Sarah Everhard**
b: Abt. 1574 in Hertford, Hertfordshire, England
d:

2 **John Evarts**
b: 29 Feb 1639/40 in Concord, Massachusetts
m:
d: 28 Dec 1692

10
b:
m:
d:

5 **Elizabeth**
b:
d:

11
b:
d:

1 **Nathaniel Evarts**
b: 24 Jul 1675
m: 07 May 1707
d: May 1739

12
b:
m:
d:

6 **Alexander Bow**
b:
m:
d:

13
b:
d:

3 **Mary Bow**
b:
d: 25 Apr 1700

14
b:
m:
d:

7
b:
d:

15
b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 8 on P. 2

Page 4

Standard Pedigree Tree

8
b:
m:
d:

4 **Thomas Hastings**
b: Abt. 1605 in England
m: 02 Apr 1651
d: 1685

9
b:
d:

2 **Thomas Hastings**
b: 01 Jul 1652 in Watertown, Massachusetts
m: 10 Oct 1672
d: 23 Jul 1712 in Hadley

10 **William Cheney**
b: Abt. 1604 in England
m:
d: 1667

5 **Margaret Cheney**
b: in Roxbury, Massachusetts
d:

11 **Margaret**
b:
d:

1 **Margaret Hastings**
b: 07 Jul 1674 in Hatfield, Massachusetts
m: 07 May 1707
d: 07 Oct 1740 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

12
b:
m:
d:

6 **John Hawks**
b:
m:
d:

13
b:
d:

3 **Anna Hawks**
b:
d: 25 Oct 1705

14
b:
m:
d:

7
b:
d:

15
b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 9 on P.2

Page 5

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **Samuel Stone**
b:
m:
d:

4 **William Stone**
b: Abt. 1608 in Hereford, Surrey, England
m:
d: 16 Nov 1683

9
b:
d:

2 **William Stone**
b: 1642
m: 20 Feb 1673/74
d: 28 Sep 1730

10
b:
m:
d:

5 **Hannah**
b:
d: 1655

11
b:
d:

1 **Stephen Stone**
b: 01 Mar 1689/90
m:
d: 24 Dec 1753

12
b:
m:
d:

6 **Edward Wolfe**
b:
m:
d:

13
b:
d:

3 **Hannah Wolfe**
b:
d: 28 Mar 1712

14
b:
m:
d:

7
b:
d:

15
b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 10 on P. 2

Page 6

Standard Pedigree Tree

b:
m:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

2 **Christopher Leman**
b:
m:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

b:
d:

1 **Elizabeth Leman**
b: 09 Oct 1691
m:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

3 **Esther Barnett**
b:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 11 on P. 2

Standard Pedigree Tree

Page 7

8 **John Chapin**
b: 1566 in Totnes, Devon, England
m: 14 Sep 1590 in Paignton, Devon, England
d:

4 **Samuel Chapin**
b: 1598 in Paignton, Devon, England
m: 09 Feb 1622/23 in Paignton, Devon, England
d: 11 Nov 1675 in Springfield, Massachusetts

9 **Phillipe Easton**
b:
d:

2 **Japhet Chapin**
b: Oct 1642
m: 22 Jul 1664
d: 20 Feb 1712/13 in Springfield, Massachusetts

10 **Henry Penny**
b:
m:
d:

5 **Cicely Penny**
b: 1601
d: 08 Feb 1682/83 in Springfield, Massachusetts

11 **Jane**
b:
d:

1 **Ebenezer Chapin**
b: 26 Jun 1676 in Springfield, Massachusetts
m: 01 Dec 1702
d: 13 Dec 1772 in Enfield, Connecticut

12 **John Coley**
b:
m:
d:

6 **Samuel Coley**
b:
m: 1640
d: Abt. 1684

13
b:
d:

3 **Abilenah Coley**
b: 1642 in Milford, Connecticut
d: 17 Nov 1710 in Springfield, Massachusetts

14 **James Prudden**
b:
m: 07 Apr 1608 in Kings Walden, Hertfordshire, England
d: Aug 1648

7 **Ann Prudden**
b: Abt. 1618 in Kings Walden, Hertfordshire, England
d: 03 Oct 1689

15 **Sibil Mitchell**
b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 12 on P. 2

Page 8

Standard Pedigree Tree

b:
m:
d:

4 **William Janes**
b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

2 **Abel Janes**
b:
m:
d:

b:
m:
d:

5 **Mary**
b:
d:

b:
d:

1 **Ruth Janes**
b: 05 Jun 1682
m: 01 Dec 1702
d: 18 Jan 1736/37

b:
m:
d:

6 **William Judd**
b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

3 **Mary Judd**
b:
d:

b:
m:
d:

7 **Mary Steele**
b:
d:

b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 13 on P. 2

Page 9

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **Edward Kibbe**
b: 11 May 1611 in Exeter, England
m: in England
d: 01 Nov 1694

4 **Elisha Kibbe**
b: Abt. 20 Nov 1644
m: 07 May 1667 in Salem, Massachusetts
d: 03 Apr 1735 in Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut

9 **Mary Partridge**
b:
d:

2 **Edward Kibbe**
b: 02 Feb 1669/70 in Salem, Massachusetts
m: 13 Nov 1693
d: 22 Aug 1756 in Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut

10 **Henry Cooke**
b: 1615 in England
m: 16 Jun 1639 in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts
d: 25 Dec 1661 in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts

5 **Rachel Cooke**
b: 25 Sep 1645
d: 10 Sep 1740 in Enfield, Hartford, Connecticut

11 **Judith Birdsall**
b: 1618
d: 1689 in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts

1 **Edward Kibbe**
b: 16 Jul 1694
m: 04 Oct 1722 in Enfield, Massachusetts
d: 1784 in Somers, Tolland, Connecticut

12 **George Phelps**
b: Abt. 1605 in England
m: 16 Nov 1648
d: 08 May 1687 in Westfield, Hampshire, Massachusetts

6 **Jacob Phelps**
b: 07 Feb 1649/50 in Windsor, Connecticut
m: 02 May 1672
d: 06 Oct 1689 in Westfield, Hampden, Massachusetts

13 **Frances Randall**
b:
d: 27 Sep 1690 in Westfield, Hampshire, Massachusetts

3 **Dorothy Phelps**
b: 10 May 1675
d:

14 **John Ingersoll**
b:
m: 1651
d: 03 Sep 1684 in Westfield, Hampden, Massachusetts

No. 1 is No. 14 on P. 2

No. 15 is No. 1 on P. 11

No. 14 is No. 1 on P. 12

7 **Dorothy Ingersoll**
b: 1654
d:

15 **Dorothy Lord**
b: Abt. 1631
d: Jan 1656/57 in Northampton, Massachusetts

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **Edward Elmer**
b: Abt. 1610 in Braintree, Essex. England
m:
d: Jun 1676 in Podunk, South Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut

4 **John Elmer**
b: Abt. 1644
m: Abt. 1669
d: 21 Dec 1711 in Windsor

9 **Mary**
b:
d:

2 **John Elmer**
b: Abt. 1671
m:
d: 1722

10
b:
m:
d:

5 **Rosamond Ginivare**
b:
d:

11
b:
d:

1 **Rebecca Elmer**
b: 1694
m: 04 Oct 1722 in Enfield, Massachusetts
d: 16 Dec 1769 in Somers, Tolland, Connecticut

12 **Josiah Adkins**
b:
m:
d:

6 **Thomas Adkins**
b:
m:
d:

13
b:
d:

3 **Mary Adkins**
b: Abt. 1665
d:

14 **William Williams**
b:
m:
d:

7 **Jane Williams**
b:
d:

15 **Jane Westover**
b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 15 on P. 2

Page 11

Standard Pedigree Tree

b:
m:
d:

4 **Richard Lord**
b: 1555
m:
d: 1610

b:
d:

2 **Thomas Lord**
b: Abt. 1591 in Towcester, Northampton, England
m: 23 Feb 1610/11 in Towcester, Northampton, England
d: 1678 in Hartford, Connecticut

b:
m:
d:

5 **Joan**
b: 1559
d: 1610

b:
d:

1 **Dorothy Lord**
b: Abt. 1631
m: 1651
d: Jan 1656/57 in Northampton, Massachusetts

b:
m:
d:

6 **Robert Bird**
b: 1555 in Towcester, Northampton, England
m:
d: 1622

b:
d:

3 **Dorothy Bird**
b: 25 May 1588 in Towcester, Northampton, England
d: 02 Aug 1676 in Hartford, Connecticut

b:
m:
d:

7 **Amy**
b:
d: 1622

b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 15 on P. 9

Standard Pedigree Tree

b:
m:
d:

4 **John Inkersall**
b: Abt. 1567
m: 02 Dec 1592 in St. Werburgh's, Derby, Derbyshire, England
d: 1617

b:
d:

2 **Thomas Inkersall**
b: Abt. 1593 in Derby, Derbyshire, England
m: 15 Dec 1620 in St. Dunstan's, Stepney, Middlesex, England
d: 1681

b:
m:
d:

5 **Rose**
b:
d:

b:
d:

1 **John Ingersoll**
b:
m: 1651
d: 03 Sep 1684 in Westfield, Hampden, Massachusetts

b:
m:
d:

6 **John Eaton**
b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

3 **Margery Eaton**
b: 1604 in Stepney, Middlesex, England
d: 1664

b:
m:
d:

7
b:
d:

b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 14 on P. 9

Page 13

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **Caleb Haynes**
b: 02 Feb 1702/03 in New Groton, Connecticut
m: 23 Jan 1728/29
d: 1758 in Groton, Connecticut

4 **Vine Haynes**
b: 1745 in New Groton, Connecticut
m:
d: 1808

9 **Desire Culver**
b: 1711 in Groton, Connecticut
d: 16 Feb 1795 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

2 **Asa Haynes**
b: 07 Sep 1784 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont
m: 29 Mar 1810
d: 19 Nov 1867 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

10 **Nathaniel Brown**
b: 06 Jun 1716 in Groton, New London, Connecticut
m:
d: Jul 1807

5 **Polly Brown**
b: 1744
d: 1838

11 **Mary Morgan**
b: 05 Jun 1714 in Groton, New London, Connecticut
d:

1 **Asa Philander Haynes**
b: 17 Oct 1812 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont
m: 25 Jan 1835
d: 08 Sep 1852 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

12
b:
m:
d:

6 **Zadoc Briggs**
b:
m:
d:

13
b:
d:

3 **Sally Briggs**
b: 21 Jun 1786
d: 16 Jan 1861 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

14
b:
m:
d:

7 **Sally**
b:
d:

15
b:
d:

Vo. 1 is No. 10 on P. 1
Vo. 8 is No. 1 on P. 14
lo. 9 is No. 1 on P. 15
Vo. 10 is No. 1 on P. 16
Vo. 11 is No. 1 on P. 17

Notes:

Page 14

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **Walter Hayne**
b: 1583 in Sherborne, Dorset, England
m:
d: Abt. 1665

4 **Josiah Haynes**
b: 1623 in Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, England
m: 13 Nov 1646
d: 1698 in Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts

9 **Elizabeth**
b:
d:

2 **Josiah Haynes**
b: 27 Apr 1655 in Sudbury, Massachusetts
m: 03 Mar 1692/93 in Groton, Connecticut
d: Bef. 23 Nov 1721

10 **Peter Noyes**
b: 1590 in Andover, Hampshire, England
m:
d: 23 Sep 1657 in Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts

5 **Eliizabeth Noyes**
b:
d:

11
b:
d:

1 **Caleb Haynes**
b: 02 Feb 1702/03 in New Groton, Connecticut
m: 23 Jan 1728/29
d: 1758 in Groton, Connecticut

12
b:
m:
d:

6 **Aaron Stark**
b: Abt. 1608
m:
d: 1685 in Groton, New London, Connecticut

13
b:
d:

3 **Elizabeth Stark**
b:
d: 1739

14
b:
m:
d:

7
b:
d:

15
b:
d:

Notes:
No. 1 is No. 8 on P. 13

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **Edward Colver**
b: Abt. 1610
m: 19 Sep 1638 in Dedham, Massachusetts
d: 1685 in Mystic, Groton, New London, Connecticut

4 **Joseph Culver**
b: Abt. 1646 in Dedham, Essex, Massachusetts
m:
d: 1731 in Groton, New London, Connecticut

9 **Ann Ellis**
b:
d: Abt. 1685

2 **Joseph Culver**
b: Abt. 1680 in Connecticut
m: 29 Jan 1706/07
d: 1747

10
b:
m:
d:

5 **Unknown**
b:
d:

11
b:
d:

1 **Desire Culver**
b: 1711 in Groton, Connecticut
m: 23 Jan 1728/29
d: 16 Feb 1795 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

12 **Aaron Stark**
b: Abt. 1608
m:
d: 1685 in Groton, New London, Connecticut

6 **Aaron Stark**
b:
m: 27 Nov 1676
d:

13
b:
d:

3 **Mary Stark**
b:
d:

14
b:
m:
d:

7 **Mehitable Shaw**
b:
d:

15
b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 9 on P. 13

Page 16

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **Charles Browne**
b: in England
m: 14 Aug 1647 in Rowley, Massachusetts
d: 1687

4 **Nathaniel Brown**
b: 20 May 1660 in Rowley, Massachusetts
m: 04 Jun 1685 in Rowley, Massachusetts
d: May 1731 in Groton, New London, Connecticut

9 **Mary Acey**
b: in England
d: 12 Dec 1683

2 **Nathaniel Brown**
b: Sep 1690 in Rowley, Massachusetts
m: 11 Jul 1715
d: Jul 1770 in Groton, New London, Connecticut

10 **David Wheeler**
b: Bet. 1625 - 1627 in Salisbury, Wiltshire, England
m:
d:

5 **Mary Wheeler**
b:
d:

11 **Sarah Wise**
b:
d:

1 **Nathaniel Brown**
b: 06 Jun 1716 in Groton, New London, Connecticut
m:
d: Jul 1807

12 **Josiah Haynes**
b: 1623 in Sutton-Mandeville, Wiltshire, England
m: 13 Nov 1646
d: 1698 in Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts

6 **Josiah Haynes**
b: 27 Apr 1655 in Sudbury, Massachusetts
m: 03 Mar 1692/93 in Groton, Connecticut
d: Bef. 23 Nov 1721

13 **Eliizabeth Noyes**
b:
d:

3 **Anna Haynes**
b: 03 Nov 1696 in Preston, Connecticut
d: 1771

14 **Aaron Stark**
b: Abt. 1608
m:
d: 1685 in Groton, New London, Connecticut

7 **Elizabeth Stark**
b:
d: 1739

15
b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 10 on P. 13

Standard Pedigree Tree

Page 17

8 **James Morgan**
b: 1606 in Wales
m: 06 Aug 1640 in Roxbury, Massachusetts
d: 1685

4 **James Morgan**
b: 03 Mar 1643/44 in Roxbury, Massachusetts
m: Nov 1666
d: 08 Dec 1711

9 **Margery Hill**
b:
d:

2 **William Morgan**
b: 04 Mar 1668/69 in Groton, New London, Connecticut
m: 01 Jul 1696 in Groton, New London, Connecticut
d: 24 Aug 1747 in Groton, New London, Connecticut

10
b:
m:
d:

5 **Mary Vine**
b: 1641 in England
d: 1689

11
b:
d:

1 **Mary Morgan**
b: 05 Jun 1714 in Groton, New London, Connecticut
m:
d:

12 **James Avery**
b: Abt. 1620 in England
m: 10 Nov 1643 in Boston, Massachusetts
d: 18 Apr 1700 in Groton, Connecticut

6 **James Avery**
b: 16 Dec 1646 in Gloucester, Massachusetts
m: 20 Feb 1668/69 in New London, Connecticut
d: 22 Aug 1728 in Groton, New London, Connecticut

13 **Joanna Greenslade**
b:
d:

3 **Margaret Avery**
b: 04 Feb 1673/74 in Groton, New London, Connecticut
d: 28 Jul 1755 in Groton, New London, Connecticut

14 **Edward Stallyon**
b:
m:
d:

7 **Deborah Stallyon**
b:
d: 27 Mar 1729 in Groton, New London, Connecticut

15
b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 11 on P. 13

Standard Pedigree Tree

Page 18

8 **Samuel Parsons**
b: 02 Feb 1689/90
m: 28 Nov 1713
d:

4 **Amos Parsons**
b: Oct 1733
m: 29 Dec 1757
d: Bef. 1781

9 **Ruth Lee**
b: 10 Dec 1697
d: 17 Sep 1754

2 **Andrew Parsons**
b: 30 Nov 1761 in Newbury, Massachusetts
m: 20 Feb 1812
d: 23 Sep 1849 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

10 **David Hammond**
b: 23 Nov 1690 in Watertown, Massachusetts
m: 11 Jul 1719
d: 22 Sep 1765 in Rowley, Massachusetts

5 **Joanna Hammon**
b: Abt. 1735
d: in Sutton, Massachusetts

11 **Mary Platts**
b: 29 Jun 1684 in Rowley, Massachusetts
d: Mar 1746/47

1 **Mary Parsons**
b: 09 Oct 1816
m: 25 Jan 1835
d: 28 Apr 1853 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

12 **Thomas Gould**
b: 16 May 1726 in Lynn, Essex, Massachusetts
m: 06 Mar 1745/46 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts
d:

6 **Stephen Gould**
b: 18 Sep 1748 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts
m: 05 Jan 1769 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts
d: 01 Nov 1805 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

13 **Martha Buckman**
b: 16 Aug 1724 in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts
d:

3 **Esther Gould**
b: 24 Oct 1773 in Warwick, Franklin, Massachusetts
d: 01 Sep 1821 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

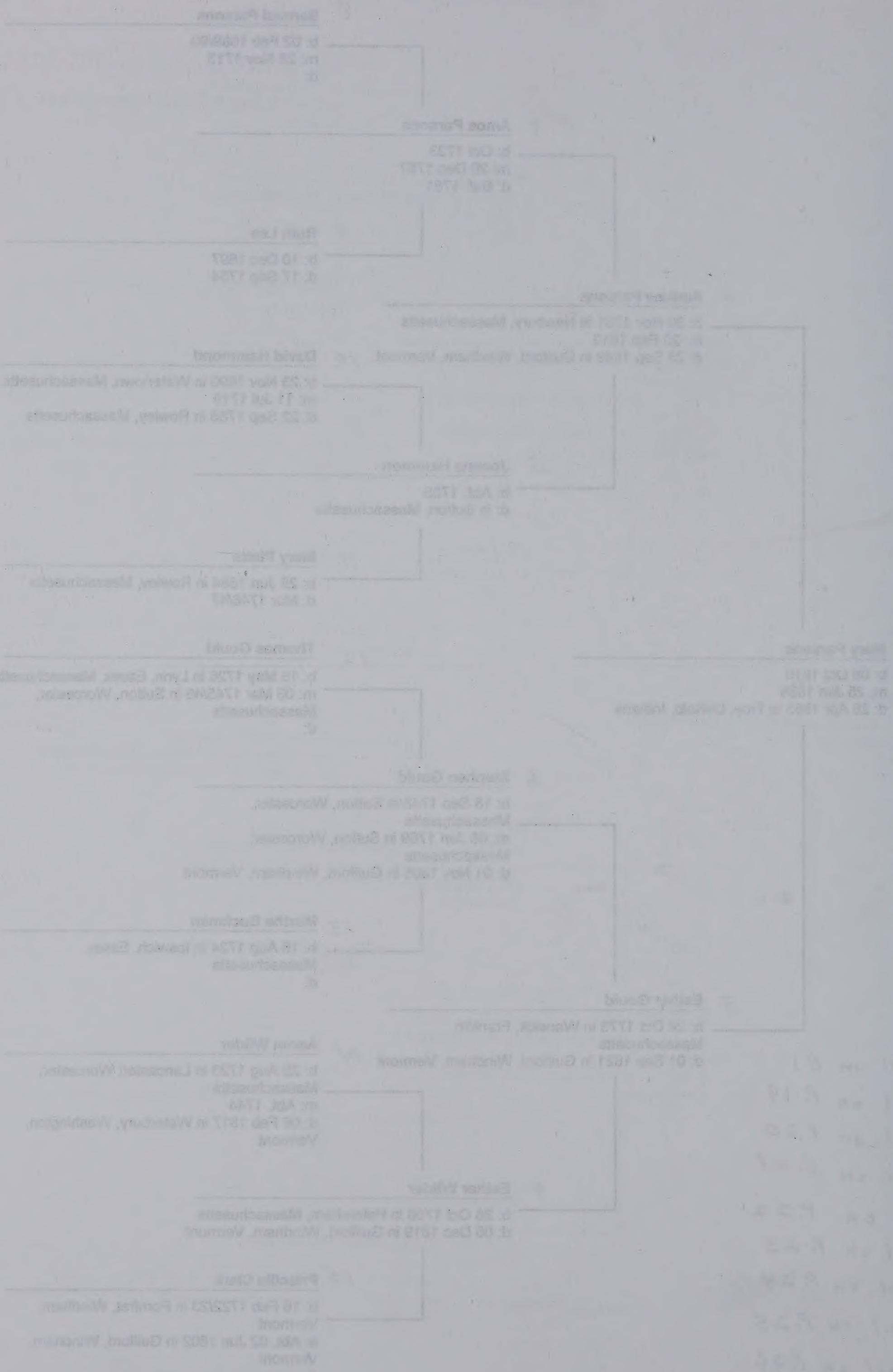
14 **Aaron Wilder**
b: 25 Aug 1723 in Lancaster, Worcester, Massachusetts
m: Abt. 1744
d: 06 Feb 1817 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont

7 **Esther Wilder**
b: 28 Oct 1750 in Petersham, Massachusetts
d: 06 Dec 1819 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

15 **Priscilla Clark**
b: 16 Feb 1722/23 in Pomfret, Windham, Vermont
d: Abt. 02 Jun 1802 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

No. 1 is No. 11 on P. 1
No. 8 is No. 1 on P. 19
No. 9 is No. 1 on P. 20
No. 10 is No. 1 on P. 21
No. 11 is No. 1 on P. 22
No. 12 is No. 1 on P. 23
No. 13 is No. 1 on P. 24
No. 14 is No. 1 on P. 25
No. 15 is No. 1 on P. 26

Standard Pedigree Tree



Samuel Parsons
b: 02 Feb 1689/90
m: 28 Nov 1715
d:

Amos Parsons
b: Oct 1723
m: 20 Dec 1757
d: Bef. 1781

Ruth Lee
b: 10 Dec 1697
d: 17 Sep 1734

Sumner Parsons
b: 30 Mar 1791 in Newbury, Massachusetts
m: 20 Feb 1813
d: 25 Sep 1849 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

David Hammond
b: 23 May 1690 in Watertown, Massachusetts
m: 11 Jul 1719
d: 22 Sep 1768 in Rowley, Massachusetts

Joanna Hammond
b: Abt. 1725
d: in Sutton, Massachusetts

Mary Platts
b: 28 Jun 1694 in Rowley, Massachusetts
d: Mar 1746/47

Mary Parsons
b: 08 Oct 1818
m: 28 Jan 1839
d: 28 Apr 1893 in Troy, DeKalb, Indiana

Thomas Gould
b: 15 May 1726 in Lynn, Essex, Massachusetts
m: 09 Mar 1745/46 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts
d:

Stephen Gould
b: 18 Sep 1748 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts
m: 05 Jun 1769 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts
d: 01 Nov 1825 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

Martha Buckman
b: 18 Aug 1724 in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts
d:

Betsey Gould
b: 04 Oct 1773 in Warwick, Franklin, Massachusetts
d: 01 Sep 1821 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

Aaron Wilder
b: 25 Aug 1723 in Lancaster, Worcester, Massachusetts
m: Abt. 1744
d: 06 Feb 1817 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont

Esther Wilder
b: 26 Oct 1750 in Petersham, Massachusetts
d: 06 Dec 1819 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

Priscilla Clark
b: 16 Feb 1722/23 in Pomfret, Windham, Vermont
d: Abt. 02 Jun 1802 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

Page 19

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **James Parsons**
b: Abt. 01 Jun 1599 in Loddiswell, Devonshire, England
m: 03 Nov 1621 in Loddiswell, Devonshire, England
d: Abt. 21 Jul 1670 in Loddiswell, Devonshire, England

4 **Jeffrey Parsons**
b: 1630 in Emerton Parish, Devonshire, England
m: 11 Nov 1657
d: 16 Aug 1689 in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts

9 **Alice Crossing**
b:
d:

2 **Jeffrey Parsons**
b: 25 Jan 1660/61 in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts
m: 05 May 1686
d: 09 Apr 1750

10 **William Vinson**
b: Jun 1608 in Stoke D'Abernon, Surrey, England
m:
d: 17 Sep 1690 in Gloucester

5 **Sarah Vinson**
b: Abt. 1637 in Salem, Essex, Massachusetts
d: 12 Jan 1708/09 in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts

11 **Sarah**
b:
d: 04 Feb 1660/61

1 **Samuel Parsons**
b: 02 Feb 1689/90
m: 28 Nov 1713
d:

12
b:
m:
d:

6 **Samuel Younglove**
b:
m:
d:

13
b:
d:

3 **Abigail Younglove**
b: 1660
d: Jun 1734 in Gloucester, Essex, Massachusetts

14
b:
m:
d:

No. 1 is No. 8 on P. 18

7
b:
d:

15
b:
d:

Notes:

Page 20

Standard Pedigree Tree

8
b:
m:
d:

4 **Henry Lee**
b: in England
m:
d: 1675 in Manchester, Massachusetts

9
b:
d:

2 **Samuel Lee**
b: 16 Aug 1667
m: 08 Feb 1691/92
d: 17 Sep 1754

10
b:
m:
d:

5 **Mary**
b:
d: 28 Oct 1690

11
b:
d:

1 **Ruth Lee**
b: 10 Dec 1697
m: 28 Nov 1713
d: 17 Sep 1754

12
b:
m:
d:

6 **Nathaniel Masters**
b:
m:
d:

13
b:
d:

3 **Rebecka Masters**
b: Abt. 1675
d: 05 Nov 1723

14 **John Pickworth**
b:
m:
d: 1663

7 **Ruth Pickworth**
b:
d:

15 **Ann**
b:
d: 1683

Notes: No. 1 is No. 9 on P. 18

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **William Hammond**
b: 1575 in England
m:
d: Abt. 1672

4 **Thomas Hammond**
b: Abt. 1618 in England
m: Abt. 1654
d: 10 Dec 1655 in Watertown, Massachusetts

9 **Elizabeth Paine**
b: 1587 in England
d:

2 **Thomas Hammond**
b: 11 Jul 1656 in Watertown, Massachusetts
m: 06 Dec 1679
d: 26 Feb 1724/25 in Ipswich, Massachusetts

10 **John Cross**
b:
m:
d:

5 **Hannah Cross**
b: Apr 1636 in Ipswich, Massachusetts
d: 24 Mar 1656/57

11 **Hannah**
b:
d:

1 **David Hammond**
b: 23 Nov 1690 in Watertown, Massachusetts
m: 11 Jul 1719
d: 22 Sep 1765 in Rowley, Massachusetts

12
b:
m:
d:

6 **John Pickard**
b:
m: 29 Oct 1644 in Rowley, Massachusetts
d: Sep 1683

13
b:
d:

3 **Sarah Pickard**
b: 31 Jan 1656/57
d: 16 Jan 1712/13

14 **Robert Crosby**
b: Abt. 1596
m:
d: Bef. 1642

7 **Jane Crosby**
b: 1627
d:

15 **Constance Brigham**
b: Abt. 1601
d: 25 Jan 1683/84 in Rowley, Massachusetts

Notes: No. 1 is No. 10 on P. 18

Page 22

Standard Pedigree Tree

b:
m:
d:

4
b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

2 **Samuel Platts**
b:
m: 19 Dec 1682 in Rowley, Massachusetts
d:

b:
m:
d:

5
b:
d:

b:
d:

1 **Mary Platts**
b: 29 Jun 1684 in Rowley, Massachusetts
m: 11 Jul 1719
d: Mar 1746/47

b:
m:
d:

6 **Samuel Andrews**
b:
m:
d: 1637

b:
d:

3 **Philippa Andrews**
b: 1632
d: 29 Sep 1709

b:
m:
d:

7 **Jane**
b:
d: 1676 in Boston, Massachusetts

b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 11 on P. 18

Page 23

8 **John Gould**
b: 05 Aug 1648 in Charlestown, Suffolk, Massachusetts
m: 1670
d: 24 Jan 1711/12 in Stoneham, Massachusetts

4 **John Gould**
b: 28 Mar 1671 in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts
m:
d:

9 **Abigail Belcher**
b: 10 Mar 1654/55
d: 20 Dec 1687 in Stoneham, Massachusetts

2 **Thomas Gould**
b: 11 Mar 1699/00 in Southboro, Worcester, Massachusetts
m: 01 Aug 1721
d: 1768

10
b:
m:
d:

5 **Sarah**
b:
d:

11
b:
d:

12 **Francis Wyman, Jr.**
b: 24 Feb 1618/19 in Westmill, Hertfordshire, England
m: 02 Oct 1650 in Woburn, Middlesex, Masssachusetts
d: 28 Nov 1699 in Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts

1 **Thomas Gould**
b: 16 May 1726 in Lynn, Essex, Massachusetts
m: 06 Mar 1745/46 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts
d:

6 **Nathaniel Wyman**
b: 25 Nov 1665 in Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts
m:
d: 08 Dec 1717 in Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts

13 **Abigail Reed**
b: Feb 1632/33 in Brocket Hall, Hertfordshire, England
d: 30 Nov 1699 in Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts

3 **Ruth Wyman**
b: 17 Apr 1697 in Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts
d: in Charlestown, Suffolk, Massachusetts

14 **Increase Winn**
b: 05 Dec 1641 in Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts
m: 13 Jul 1665 in Woburn, Middlesex, Masssachusetts
d: 14 Dec 1690 in Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts

No. 1 is No. 12 on P. 18

7 **Mary Winn**
b: 11 May 1670 in Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts
d: Abt. 1756

15 **Hannah Sawtelle**
b: 10 Dec 1642 in Watertown, Middlesex, Massachusetts
d: 18 Feb 1722/23 in Woburn, Middlesex,

Page 24

Standard Pedigree Tree

8
b:
m:
d:

4 **Jeremiah Buckman**
b: 05 Feb 1669/70 in Boston, Suffolk, Massachusetts
m:
d: 19 Aug 1747 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts

9
b:
d:

2 **Jeremiah Buckman**
b: Abt. 1696 in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts
m:
d: Aft. Jun 1761 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts

10
b:
m:
d:

5
b:
d:

11
b:
d:

1 **Martha Buckman**
b: 16 Aug 1724 in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts
m: 06 Mar 1745/46 in Sutton, Worcester, Massachusetts
d:

12 **William Lambson**
b: 1620 in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts
m: 1640 in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts
d: 01 Dec 1659 in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts

6 **Joseph Lambson**
b: Oct 1658 in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts
m: in Charlton, Suffolk, Massachusetts
d: 27 Aug 1712 in Charlton, Suffolk, Massachusetts

13 **Sarah Ayres**
b: Abt. 1620 in Ipswich, Essex, Massachusetts
d: 1692 in Dedham, Essex, Massachusetts

3 **Hannah Lambson**
b: 09 Oct 1699 in Malden, Middlesex, Massachusetts
d:

14 **David Mitchell**
b: 14 Nov 1619 in Halifax, Yorkshire, England
m:
d: Mar 1685/86 in South Ouran, Halifax, Yorkshire, England

7 **Elizabeth Mitchell**
b: in Malden, Middlesex, Massachusetts
d: 10 Jun 1703 in Malden, Middlesex, Massachusetts

15 **Sarah Wheeler**
b: 10 Aug 1628 in Cranfield, Bedford, England
d: 21 Aug 1669 in Fairfield Co., Connecticut

Notes: No. 1 is No. 13 on P. 18

Page 25

Standard Pedigree Tree

8 **Thomas Wilder**
b: Abt. 1618 in England
m: 01 Apr 1640 in Charlestown, Massachusetts
d:

4 **Nathaniel Wilder**
b: 03 Nov 1655 in Charlestown, Massachusetts
m: 1673
d: 31 Jul 1704 in Lancaster, Massachusetts

9 **Anna Eames?**
b:
d:

2 **Nathaniel Wilder**
b: 1688 in Sudbury, Massachusetts
m: 26 Dec 1707 in Marlboro, Massachusetts
d: 09 Jun 1775 in Petersham, Massachusetts

10 **Thomas Sawyer**
b:
m:
d:

5 **Mary Sawyer**
b:
d:

11 **Mary Prescott**
b:
d:

1 **Aaron Wilder**
b: 25 Aug 1723 in Lancaster, Worcester, Massachusetts
m: Abt. 1744
d: 06 Feb 1817 in Waterbury, Washington, Vermont

12 **John Whitcomb**
b: Abt. 1588
m: 26 Nov 1623 in Taunton, Somerset, England
d: 24 Sep 1662 in Lancaster, Massachusetts

6 **Josiah Whitcomb**
b: 1638 in Dorchester, Massachusetts
m: 04 Jan 1663/64 in Lancaster, Massachusetts
d: 21 Mar 1717/18

13 **Frances Cogan**
b: 1606 in Taunton, Somerset, England
d: 17 May 1671 in Lancaster, Massachusetts

3 **Damaris Whitcomb**
b: 1686
d: 03 Dec 1772 in Petersham, Massachusetts

14 **Lawrence Waters**
b:
m:
d: 17 May 1671

7 **Rebecca Waters**
b: Feb 1639/40
d: 1726

15 **Ann Linton**
b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 14 on P. 18

Page 26

Standard Pedigree Tree

b:
m:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

2 **Joseph Clark**
b:
m:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

b:
d:

1 **Priscilla Clark**
b: 16 Feb 1722/23 in Pomfret, Windham, Vermont
m: Abt. 1744
d: Abt. 02 Jun 1802 in Guilford, Windham, Vermont

b:
m:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

3 **Sarah**
b:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

b:
d:

Notes: No. 1 is No. 15 on P. 18

Standard Pedigree Tree

b:
m:
d:

4 **Philip Slentz**
b: 1729 in Pennsylvania
m: 02 Jan 1754 in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania
d: 07 Feb 1816 in Pleasant, Adams, Pennsylvania

b:
d:

2 **Jacob Slentz**
b: Bet. 1756 - 1758
m:
d: 21 Jul 1840 in Columbiana County, Ohio

b:
m:
d:

5 **Bridgetta Melon**
b: 1732 in Hanover, Pennsylvania
d: 11 Jan 1806 in Gettysburg, Adams, Pennsylvania

b:
d:

1 **Henry Slentz**
b: 07 Feb 1807 in Mount Pleasant, Adams, Pennsylvania
m: 11 Sep 1828 in Columbiana County, Indiana
d: 19 May 1879 in DeKalb County, Indiana

b:
m:
d:

6
b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

3 **Mary**
b:
d: in DeKalb County, Indiana

b:
m:
d:

7
b:
d:

b:
d:

Notes:

No. 1 is No. 12 on P. 1

Page 28

Standard Pedigree Tree

b:
m:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

2 **Adam Days**
b: Abt. 1780 in Pennsylvania
m: Abt. 1806 in Pensylvania
d: Abt. 1866 in DeKalb County, Indiana

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

b:
d:

1 **Catherine Days**
b: Abt. 1809
m: 02 Jul 1829 in Perry Township, Stark County, Ohio
d: 1868 in DeKalb County, Indiana

b:
m:
d:

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

3 **Sarah**
b: 1786 in Pennsylvania
d: 28 Mar 1851 in Baughman, Wayne, Ohio

b:
m:
d:

b:
d:

b:
d:

Notes:

No. 1 is No. 15 on P. 1

Home Family Tree Search Print & Share Community DNA Learning Center Store Add to Quick Links

ancestry.com

dadsbrat (Owner: brooklynnfarms1)

Find a person in tree
or See full list of people

Home Person Overview People Family Tree

View: Pedigree Family Family Group Sheet View John EVARTS Search records

John EVARTS

Parents: William EVARTS & Sarah EVERHARD

Birth: 1601
Hertford, Herts, , Eng

Death: 10 May 1669
Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut

View Profile

Elizabeth Bradley PARMELEE

Parents: Unknown & Unknown

Birth: ABT 1601

Death: Nov 1688
Guilford, New Haven, CT

View Profile

Children

Name	Sex	Birth	Death
James EVARTS	M	<1627> <, , , England>	
Daniel EVARTS	M	1631 Concord, Middlesex, Mass.	5 Dec 1692 Guilford, New Haven, CT
William EVARTS	M	1633 Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut	
Hannah Evarts	F	ABT 1635 Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut	
Elizabeth EVARTS	F	ABT 1637 Concord, Middlesex, Mass.	ABT 1665
John Evarts	M	29 Feb 1640 Concord, Middlesex, Mass.	28 Dec 1692 Guilford, New Haven, Ct
Judah Evarts	M	27 Oct 1642 Concord, Middlesex, Mass.	Nov 1696 Killingworth, Middlesex, Conn
Sarah EVARTS	F	ABT 1643 Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut	
James EVARTS	M	19 Jul 1638/1648 Guilford, , Conn.	Apr 1682 Guilford, New Haven, Connecticut
Elizabeth EVARTS	F	AFT 1648 New Haven, New Haven, CT	1667 Fairfield, Fairfield, Conn

Relationship Events (for example, marriage, divorce, etc.)

UID

Visit Other Generations Network sites
Ancestry.com

Corporate Info Affiliate Program Advertising Ancestry Blog Contact Us

© 2009, The Generations Network, Inc. – PRIVACY STATEMENT | Terms and Conditions

Family Group Sheet

Husband: John L. McCollum

Born: May 02, 1921 in: Williamsburg, Ohio
Married: August 28, 1948 in: Angola, Steuben, Indiana

Wife: Betty June Rensch

Born: June 20, 1921
Father: Harley Rensch
Mother: Elva May Evertts

CHILDREN

1 M
Name: John Paul McCollum
Born: January 16, 1954 in: Wabash, Indiana
Married: April 29, 1989 in: Colorado
Spouse: Donna Berberich

2 F
Name: Rebecca Suzanne McCollum
Born: August 08, 1958 in: Wabash, Indiana
Married: June 19, 1981 in: California
Spouse: Paul Willard Warnock